

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: AMANAB

VOLUME No: 11

ISBN: 9980-911 - 10 - 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1970 - 1971

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1995

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WISANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: AMANAB WEST SEPIK ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 1970/71 Number of Reports: 11

| PERORT No: | FOLD | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/PTS | PERIOD OF PATROL | FICHE No: |
|------------|---------------|---------------------------|-----|------------------------------------|----------|---------------------|-----------|
| [1] | 10 of 1970/71 | A. J. HAZELWOOD | APD | DEKA CENSUS DIVISION . | MAP | 17.7.70 - 31.7.70 | |
| [2] | 2 of 1970/71 | D. Mc COMBE | P.O | NAT FARINGI DIVISION . | | 31.8.70 - 17.9.70 | |
| [3] | 3 of 1970/71 | D. Mc COMBE | P.O | PART DEKA CENSUS DIVISION . | MAP | 21.9.70 - 23.9.70 | |
| [4] | 4 of 1970/71 | D. J. Mc COMBE | P.O | AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION . | | 22.10.70 - 25.11.70 | |
| [5] | 6 of 1970/71 | D. Mc COMBE | P.O | PART AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION | MAP | 1.12.70 - 8.12.70 | |
| [6] | 7 of 1970/71 | A. J. HAZELWOOD | APD | NAT FARINGI CENSUS DIVISION | MAP | 4.12.70 - 17.12.70 | |
| [7] | 8 of 1970/71 | A. J. HAZELWOOD | APD | DEKA CENSUS DIVISION & PART AMANAB | MAP | 4.1.71 - 10.2.71 | |
| [8] | 9 of 1970/71 | D. Mc COMBE | P.O | PART AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIV | MAP | 19.1.71 - 20.1.71 | |
| [9] | 10 of 1970/71 | D. VAN R. CLASSEN | DO | PART NAT-FARINGI & DEKA CENSUS DIV | | 6.3.71 - 22.3.71 | |
| [10] | 11 of 1970/71 | N. T. ROBSON | APD | UKWOMTAR CENSUS DIVISION | | 6.5.71 - 31.5.71 | |
| [11] | 12 of 1970/71 | D. Mc COMBE | P.O | PART AMANAB LOCAL, WAINA-SOWANDA | MAP | 3.6.71 - 12.6.71 | |
| [] | | | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | | | |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....WEST SEPIK..... Report No.....AMALAB NO. 1 1970/1971.

Patrol Conducted by.....A. J. HAZLEWOOD..... ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.....
 Area Patrolled.....DERA CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NO.....
 Natives.....2 Members of the R.P.&N.G.C.
1 Patrol Interpreter.
1 Assistant Rural Development Officer.

Duration—From.....17/7/1970..... to.....31/7/1970.....
 Number of Days.....15.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No..... Treatment given by A. J. Hazlewood.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19..... 2/4/70 to 18/5/70.
 Medical/...../19..... 2/4/70 to 18/5/70.

Map Reference.....BORDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 2 1:100,000.....

Objects of Patrol.....General Administration.....
Political Education.....
Collect Border Information.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17/10/1970

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-16-4

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONIGSDIEN, PAPUA.

7th October, 1970

District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
YANUSO.

AMANAB Patrol No. 1/70-71

Your reference 67-3-3 of 21st September, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. A.J. HAZLEWOOD, A.P.O., of DEHA Census Division.
3. I agree that the wealth of sound, informative material in this report is somewhat obscured by a mass of irrelevant detail. I like Mr. Hazlewood's thoughtful approach to the problems and needs of the area, and it is very pleasing to note his well considered proposals on the action that he considers should be taken to improve existing conditions. This is valuable reporting.
4. The comprehensive covering comments adequately summarize and clarify matters arising from the report, and I consider that Mr. Hazlewood's patrol was clearly of value.
5. The villages of FAMARBEK and NIMBERATORO have been included in the Village Directory.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head

c.c. Mr. A.J. Hazlewood,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB, West Sepik District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

87-16-4

Department of the Administrator.

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-3-3

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters.

VANIMO

West Sepik District.



21st September, 1970.

The Departmental Head.
Department of the Administrator.
KONEDOBU Papua

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 1970/71

Attached please find copies of patrol report No. 1 from Amanab. The writer has a style all of his own and tends to wander considerably. However I feel that it is up to us to sort the grain from the chaff rather than insist upon him keeping rigidly to the point.

I feel that he has made a very good attempt to explain "Government" to these people and I will certainly have it followed up by Mr. Murphy on his return from Wutung. The Rural Development Project has helped these people to get some understanding of government and finance. Unfortunately more money has been allocated to this area this year, and we can follow it up.

The opening of the Mission strip at Kamberatoro has done a lot for the area, however I doubt very much if the strip could ever be used to bring out cash crops? I feel that if the road can be improved and arrangements come to between the Mission and the Council the weekly tractor run would be an excellent idea. Unfortunately Mr. Hazelwood does not describe the gardens these people have. I mention this as some years ago people in the Amanab area were encouraged to plant a diversity of crops. They cleared large areas and did so. It was only after the areas had been cleared and planting that it was realised that these people did not fence, except in very small areas adjacent to the village where they had planted a few root crops. The consequence was that all their work went for nothing as the pigs destroyed everything.

We should I think be wary of a repetition. There is not a quarantine area in regard to pigs and poultry.

29

Due to air freight costs trade stores cannot be run in these areas., hence the people have little use for money and this I believe is the cause of the reluctance to gold mining. There is no doubt that throughout the Amanab and Imonda areas there is good "native" gold., but how to get road communications from the coast to these areas I do not know.

Again with crocodile skins, to get the skins out by air could be done, but to get the salt in simply couldn't.

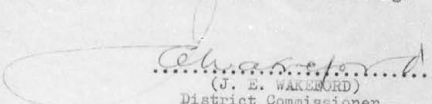
A watch will be kept on the number of men going out, but I feel we should not be too restrictive. Going out and seeing other places could tend to motivate these people to better things in their own areas on their return.

The Mission is doing excellent work in the education and health fields. They have had an up hill battle, but I do believe that the people are at long last realising what has been done for them.

There is no reason why the villages mentioned should not be given books. They will assist in keeping the records. I am sure you will agree that we should not be too interested in the border attitudes. I can see nothing wrong in this and it would be I feel unatural to try and stop them.

These part of the report concerning Education, Health and Agriculture have been extracted and passed to the departments here.

It is a long report, but I fell well worth reading.


.....
(J. E. WARESFORD)
District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-3

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

8th September, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

AMANAB REPORT No. 1 - 1970/1971
DERA CENSUS DIVISION

1. Attached please find a report by Mr. A.J. Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer, on a routine administration patrol to the DERA Census Division of the Amanab Sub-District. Forwarded are :

- Patrol Instructions dated 13/7/70;
- Three (3) Copies of the report;
- Patrol Sketch Map and appendices;
- Claim for camping allowance for Mr. Hazlewood.

The following comments apply :

2. Political

The piece-by-piece approach to political education seems to be proving more systematic than methods previously used. A five year programme will be placed on file for the guidance of future officers.

The problem of always 'getting something for nothing' is not confined to this area but continues to be a nagging tooth in the side of the administering authority. The time has come for the people to realise, and to be made to realise, that the administration has not got all that much money and that somethings must be paid for.

Communication between the elected and the electors has always been difficult. In an area such as this where the people have no obvious, to them, motivation for change from the traditional concepts and values it becomes a matter for quiet patience and a realisation that it may take all of the five years laid down for the political education programme, and more, for things to change. Trite as it may seem the old cliché 'Rome wasn't built in a day' may well be a true-ism.

3. Economic

The over recruiting of some villages will indeed need to be watched. A situation such as found at Lihen is not good. At present it does not warrant the closing of the area to recruiters but a close count will be made of those leaving the area and the co-operation of the recruiters will be sought.

The possibility of exploiting the Amanab fresh food market must be kept in mind with the continuation of the road. It must, however, be realised that the villagers closer to Amanab are now again marketing fresh foods and are therefore on a competitively more secure base. They are also closer to the market. The outlet for Dera foods

is thus a limited, but still exploitable, one.

Pepper is indeed a hope for the area although still in an experimental stage. The freighting of possible future produce direct to Vanimo from Hambratero in the hope of getting 1/2 cents per lb as against 12c at Amanab is a rather dubious economic proposition at this stage. Presumably the carrier of the pepper to Vanimo, I presume the Catholic Mission, would require some compensation for the loading carried. Whether this would be greater or less than the extra 5c per lb. would have to be determined on a cost-benefit basis.

It is a pity that those engaged in the alluvial mining of gold in the area are now disinclined to continue that work. The main obstacle is, of course, that the money is just not needed. In the case mentioned the lad going to the plantation obviously wanted to see other places more than he relished the thought of wealth. Again continued education by all agencies is the only real method of changing these attitudes.

The curio scheme will be considered by the council in the near future.

It is a pity that Mr. Haslewood did not report on the reaction of the Dera people to the imminent visit by the mining company.

4. Social

The work being carried out by the Catholic Mission of the Missionists in the educational and medical fields is commendable. It is hoped that with the completion of the airstrip they will see fit to continue to upgrade the school. The "Board of Management" is a good development and credit must again go to Dr. Herman.

Malnutrition is a continuing problem throughout the Amanab area. A health Education Officer is urgently needed throughout the council census divisions.

5. Miscellaneous

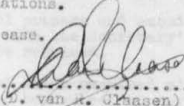
The legal requirements to register every small estate is clearly going to be a burden and at times unworkable. Mr. Haslewood's comments are relevant.

Amendment of village register. It is hereby proposed that the villages of ~~MANARAB~~ and ~~NIMBERANORO~~ be included in the Village Register (Directory). It is also considered an administratively sound idea to issue village books to the villages of Akimari, Pansarbak, Nimbateroxxx and Wahi.

Border. The continued movement and social contact between adjacent border villages is a traditional tie and is not considered to be anything more.

6. Mr. Haslewood continues to report fully and adequately on his patrols in an observant manner. His comments and recommendations are thoughtful. However, it is sometimes easier to get ideas across if the reports were more concise and definite in their recommendations.

7. For your information, please.

.....

 G. van der Graaf

Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. A. J. Haslewood,
 Asst. Patrol Officer, AMANAB.

26.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-3

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

13th July, 1970.

Mr. A. J. Hazlewood,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

AMANAB Patrol No. 1 - 1970/1971
DERA Census Division - Routine
Administration - Polit. Education.

1. Our recent conversation refers.
2. Please prepare to depart on a patrol to the DERA Census Division for the purposes of routine administration and political education as soon as is practicable on the receipt of this instruction.
3. Take enough time to get to know each village well and to investigate conditions of hygiene and sanitation. Point out to the people the desirability of cleanliness. Ensure that the villages and their environs comply with the provisions as laid down by the Amanab Council's Village Hygiene and Sanitation Rule. If required take action against any persons who are not adhering to the provisions of the rule.
4. Listen to the people's complaints and enquiries. Attempt to mediate where possible. Encourage them to air their ideas and thoughts as regards development, economic or otherwise. I would like to have some idea of their desires in these fields in order that we may be able to plan accordingly the future development of the area.
5. Continue the political education programme as begun last year. Attempt to crystallise for them the principle of Majority Rule; The necessity of the Rule of Law and sketch out the benefits of Good Government. Link these precepts with the Amanab Council and stress the need for everyone in the council area to work together for the development of the council area. You could, with benefit, bring in the rural development road programme as an example.
6. On the conclusion of the patrol prepare and submit a report on your findings in accordance with the Secretary's circular. A Situation Report only will be required.
7. In addition to the above normal tasks required of our department in the field you will also be required to carry out the following agency functions : -

26

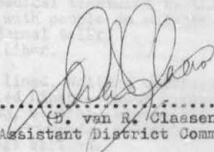
- (a) Small Estates : Read the District Commissioner's 27-1-4 of the 1st July, 1970. Take a small supply of the required forms and complete them, as required, on any recent deaths which may come to your notice. This is a burdensome task but one which is presumably of paramount importance to the initiators.
- (b) Sub-District Museum : Please attempt to collect minor artefacts and curio's representative of the area for the sub-district museum to be started at Amanab. This is an attempt to preserve some of the cultural implements of the people in the sub-district of origin.

8. Comment on the border situation as is at the present moment. Check discreetly if there have been any recent crossings of tribal groups etc.

9. To re-iterate, these are your tasks : -

- Routine Administration
- Political Education,
- Small Estates - Details of Deceased Persons
- Collection for Sub-District Museum
- Collect Border Information
- Carry out any other necessary Tasks as discussed with me.

10. I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.


.....
(G. van R. Classen)
Assistant District Commissioner

24

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 of 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY.

- 17/7/70. 0800 - Cargo lined.
0815 - Departed Amanab for Naineri.
0835 - Called at Ibagum, village inspected.
0930 - Called at Aheri, village inspected.
1105 - Talks on the road side with village officials from Waineri, Seraminag. Told them to tidy up their villages, as the Amanab Local C.D. is to be patrolled soon.
1235 - Arrived Naineri. Carriers lined and paid.
1340 - Departed Naineri for Kwofinau, new carriers.
1425 - Arrived Kwofinau, carriers lined and paid.
1540 - Talks with people and councillor, tried to get them to finish work still to be done on their section of Kamberatoro road project. Carriers marked for 18/7/70. Slept Kwofinau.
- 18/7/70. 0730 - Inspected village. A lot of work to be done.
0815 - Waiting on cargo boys, reluctance to carry.
0905 - Departed Kwofinau for Lihen.
1015 - Arrived Lihen. Some cargo boys marked for carrying tomorrow. Held their pay, as I know the Kwofinau's of old. Remainder paid.
1110 - Started work on repairing rest houses. Lack of labour, most men on plantation.
1340 - Work finished on renovating patrols quarters.
1410 - Inspected village - a shambles. Only four men of working age in the village. Plenty of work to be done when men return from contract work.
1530 - Gave medical treatment to those requiring same.
1900 - Talks with people on patrols aims, followed by informal talks.
Slept Lihen.
- 19/7/70. 0730 - Cargo lined. Waiting carriers.
0750 - Departed Lihen - bound Orkwanda. Difficult walking, mountain slopes and river walking.
1020 - Arrived Orkwanda, councillor absent.
1045 - Carriers arrived.
1130 - Councillor Hohui arrived - from hunting pig.
1330 - Village inspected. Informal talks followed.
1530 - Medical treatment given to those requiring it.
1655 - Finished giving medical aid.
1845 - Went into village and spoke with the people about the patrols aims.
Slept Orkwanda.
- 20/7/70. 0800 - Cargo lined. Further talks with the people.
0820 - Departed Orkwanda.
0850 - Arrived Mongorovei, inspected village and gave medical treatment as required. Talks to the people who had not come to Orkwanda.
1215 - Departed for Yamamainda. Two roads - hill road or follow the river bed.
1445 - Arrived Yamamainda.
1520 - Carriers arrived. Lined and paid. Informal talks with councillor and interested parties.
1920 - Talks about the patrols aim etc.
Slept Yamamainda.

23

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 of 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY (CONT).

- 21/7/70. 0730 - Village inspected, followed by talks.
0930 - All of village lined, medical treatment given, some told to go to Kamberatoro for further treatment.
1030 - Further talks with the village people.
1200 - Departed Yamamainda for Mamambra. Good walking, hilly in parts, river walking too.
1405 - I arrived Mamambra.
1500 - Carriers arrived, lined and paid. Lewis Dom in residence at rest house.
1600 - Village inspected.
1645 - Villagers lined, and medically inspected.
1825 - Finished giving medical aid, some to go into Kamberatoro.
1905 - Talks with people and buying artefacts.
2000 - Walked to Mamambra village, talks about the aims of the patrol.
2145 - Talks with Lewis Dom.
Slept Mamambra.
- 22/7/70. 0700 - Patrol gear packed. Waiting for rain to stop so that I could walk to the International Border, and inspect mark.
0900 - Still raining, but walked to the mark, took thirty minutes. Grass and bushes need cutting.
1030 - Arrived back at rest house.
1115 - Departed for Nindebai. On arrival inspected the village, gave medical aid, and then had informal talks on the patrols aims.
1345 - Departed for Kamberatoro. Good walking.
1605 - Arrived at Kamberatoro and Nimberatoro. Carriers paid. Followed by informal talks.
Slept Kamberatoro.
- 23/7/70. 0730 - Inspected Kamberatoro village.
0900 - Inspected Nimberatoro village.
1015 - Departed for Kamberatoro Mission Station. Talks with Father Cletus Foule, Miss Joy Donovan, Miss Elizabeth Hammond and the headmaster of the school, Augustine Dera.
1700 - Left Mission, bound for Kamberatoro village.
1900 - Talks with the people until 2130 on the aims of the patrol.
Slept Kamberatoro.
- 24/7/70. 0800 - Talks with councillor Hexman.
0830 - Talks on Hygiene and Health to the combined women of Nimberatoro and Kamberatoro, this was after Miss Donovan had complained that some were not coming up for scaling.
1000 - Departed for Akimari.
1145 - Arrived Akimari. Cargo boys lined and paid.
1405 - Village inspected. Most of afternoon and night was spent having informal talks.
Slept Akimari.

22

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 - 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY (CONT).

- 25/7/70. 0800 - Talks with villagers of Akimari. Topics being Political Education etc.
0930 - Talks finished - gave medical aid. Quite a lot of sores, others sent to Kamberatoro. Followed by informal talks.
1430 - Walked out and inspected Amanab/Kamberatoro road - undergrowth shooting up.
1845 - Returned to village. Informal talks at night. Slept Akimari.
- 26/7/70. 0800 - Talks with villagers and village officials. Told to clean up the village.
0915 - Departed for Menggau and Wahai - cargo boys going direct. I went to Tamarbek.
0950 - Arrived Tamarbek. Inspected village. One man to report to Amanab 3/8/70. Informal talks.
1105 - Departed for Menggau.
1115 - Arrived Kamberatoro Mission. Lunched here. Changing notes into silver.
1640 - Arrived Menggau. Inspected village, three men to report into Amanab 3/8/70. Departed Wahai.
1800 - Arrived Wahai - I had paid carriers on departure.
1805 - Inspected village - one man to report to Sub-District Office 3/8/70. Informal talks. Slept Wahai.
- 27/7/70. 0730 - Waiting for people from Menggau to arrive. When they finally came, a large proportion were absent. Informed village officials to fetch the rest. Informal talks followed.
1020 - Walked to the International Border mark. Talks with one man who has built his house on the border. Told him to cut the grass etc.
1410 - Arrived back at Menggau. Walked back to Wahai.
1530 - Talks with the two combined villages.
1645 - Giving medical treatment.
1800 - Medical treatment finished. Slept Wahai.
- 28/7/70. 0730 - Carriers arrived, cargo lined.
0800 - Departed Wahai - good walking track.
1050 - Arrived Bambol, also known as Mambrook.
1135 - Village officials arrived, rest house built a distance away from the village, about fifteen minutes away.
1222 - Walked to new village, inspected it. A good improvement on their last village. Informal talks with the villagers.
1900 - Retired to bed, seem to have caught a bug. Slept Bambol.
- 29/7/70. 0830 - All the villagers of Bambol arrived, gave them talks on the patrols aims. Not very aware.
1020 - Talks finished. Lined for medical treatment.
1125 - All sores etc treated. Informal talks.
1700 - Carriers from Petaineri arrived, require them tomorrow, as there is only a small line of men in the Bambol village. Slept Bambol.

21

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 for 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY (CONT).

- 30/7/70. 0715 - Cargo lined. Waiting for carriers.
0800 - Departed Bambol. Good walking track.
1050 - I arrived Petaineri 1.
1125 - Carriers arrived. Lined and paid.
1205 - Departed with new carriers.
1310 - Carriers arrived Petaineri 2, paid.
1350 - Departed. Had trouble getting carriers.
1455 - Arrived Iafar No. 1. Carriers paid, spoke
* to councillor about carriers for the
next day. Followed by informal talks.
1700 - Talks with Swiss Anthropologist Bernard
Juillerat. Small 'Singsing' held at night.
Slept Iafar No. '1'.
- 31/7/70. 0730 - Carriers arrived. Cargo lined.
0755 - Departed. Good going to Iafar No. '2'.
Also onto Einokneri, will need little if any
up grading in parts to make a good tractor
road. From Einokneri there will have to be
some re routing.
1150 - Arrived at Amanab.
1250 - Carriers arrived. Lined and paid. Patrol
stood down.

END OF PATROL.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 of 1970/1971.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol was mounted on the morning of Friday July 17th., its aims were as stated in the patrol instructions, which can be found in the folio of this report. The area to be visited by this patrol was the Dera Census Division, sometimes referred to as the 'Border' Census Division.
2. The Dera Census Division has a population of one thousand and ten (1010) people, these are the figures recorded at the 1969/1970 Census of this area. It is one of the three Census Divisions in the Amanab Sub-District that is administered by the Amanab Local Government Council. The fourth Census Division in the Sub-District, the Kwomtari, is as yet non council.
3. The Dera covers an area of approximately one hundred and fiftysix (156) square miles. It is situated to the west of Amanab station, it follows the boundary of the International Border between West Irian and New Guinea. On its northern boundary there is the Waina Sowanda Census Division, this is administered from Imonda Patrol Post. On its southern boundary it is bounded by the Iuri Census Division, this is administered by the Green River Patrol Post.
4. The general topography of the area is one of low limestone ridges and steep hills, these are cut by small creeks and streams. These limestone ridges are so precipitous in parts, that they are devoid of vegetation. There are many limestone caves to be found in this area, and some of the smaller water courses end in sink holes. The main river in the area is the Farinigi, also called the Dio. But most of this area has many small streams and creeks, and the lack of water is no problem here. These streams and creeks are not so numerous when one travels in an easterly direction from the International Border. The main flow of water appears to be in a north easterly direction, this is probably due the range of hills on the southern end of this division.
5. The vegetation of this area is three layer tropical rain forest:- a tall tree umbrella, with a smaller tree middle and jungle undergrowth on the ground. Some of the narrow river valleys are covered by Sago swamps, and stands of Bamboo are to be found in some of the river valleys of the more mountainous regions.
6. There are no recorded rainfall figures for this area, although figures are being recorded at the Catholic Mission at Kamberatoro. These have only been recorded from the beginning of year, but with the opening of their airstrip, it is thought that the Mission will continue to record these figures. The instigator and recorder of these figures, Mr. Lewis Dom, has recently left his post at Kamberatoro, but the Father (Cletus Foule) will keep up his good work. After conferring with Mr. Dom, it would appear that over one hundred inches of rain would be an approximate figure for this area. It appears to have no dry spell!

19.

7. The soils in this area are clayey in parts, with limestone in the hills. The area in the southern extreme, namely Oekwanda, Mamambra and Yamamainda, appears to have very fertile soil, and crops grow very well here. However, it was noted by the author that these people change their village sites consistently. Mamambra has had seven new sites in the last twenty years.

8. Walking tracks in the area were normally well kept, the only difficult parts were in the limestone hills, where the humidity made the rocks very slippery, and some of the stoney creeks and streams. These made it difficult for the carriers.

9. Carriers were a problem, as some of the villages are short of men of the cargo carrying age. Lihen is a good example, with only three men suitable for this chore, it would appear that many men have been allowed to work as contract labourers on the plantations. The lack of carriers could be a problem to any future patrols, I fortunately did not have this problem. As some kind person had spread the word of my arrival, and as I entered one village, men from the next village came to help carry. This was indeed a great help to me, also a hinderance. As at two of these villages I would have preferred to have stopped an extra day, but I felt it was hardly fair to send these available men back to their villages. Plus they might well have not come back the following day.

10. Access into this area from Amanab is by road, the road is completed for some eleven miles, and the trees on the route to Kamberatoro have been cut. Work will soon commence on the completion of this road, funds have been set aside for this work, so it is hoped to see the road wind on for a few more miles soon. With the opening of the strip at Kamberatoro Mission, this now means that for any emergency there is now a quick means of entry into the centre of this division.

POLITICAL.

11. With my recent stay with the people of this area on road work, and my lengthy, yet informal talks with them on Local Government Council's (L.G.C.), I was hoping to see an improvement in their attitudes towards L.G.C. It would appear that I failed miserably - they were none the wiser. Interest was there in some of the younger men, but the older portion of my audience just did not have any interest in the topic. I used my interpreter as much as possible, so that at least everyone could at least hear what I had to say. This is where I think I won the day, as some of the younger took over the role as linguist, this caught the peoples attention. He after all was one of them. I might hastily add that nine times out of ten he had just returned from working on a plantation. But at least he was accepted, he was one of the clan, the interpreter and I were not.

12. The idea of being given three topics on which to talk to the people about, is number one in my book, and is the sort of thing that I was envisaging when I made a similar suggestion in my Patrol Report 11 of 69/70 paragraph eighteen. I certainly felt that I was achieving something, and I did not have to worry that I was just repeating something that had been said time after time. It is all very well learning something 'parrot' fashion, but it is pointless unless you understand what it all means. With only having three topics you can try and explain everything in more detail, and the audience does not have so much to 'digest'.

18

13. I gave them examples of the working of 'Majority' rule, I started with explaining how they themselves used this in village affairs on a community basis. I then took it a step further, and with the help of the relative councillor, I told them how it was used in L.G.C. How the President resided over the meeting, how motions were made and seconded, and how voting and majority rule were applied. When they grasped this, I told them that this was very similar to the system used in the House of Assembly. They appeared to understand what I was trying to tell them, only the next visit by another officer will see if I left a mental picture with them.

14. With the rule of law my task was a little easier, as most of the people have either had, or seen what this law means. I took them back into the time of their ancestors, and compared this time with present day happenings. Commenting on situations such as:- murder, stealing, sexual offences, land disputes, wife stealing and arson. Explaining how the law dealt with these occurrences, and then asking how their forefathers would have dealt with the situation. I explained that their forefathers had their own rule of law, but it did not stop the re-occurrence of the same crime. Where as in most cases the rule of law applied by the government did. They could now sit down in one spot, their villages. They did not have to worry about 'pay backs', the law in other words looked after them. It was agreed by all that these were more peaceful days, although the more adventurous would prefer the latter.

15. I explained the workings of a good government to them, and pointed out all the things that this government gave to them free of charge. A police force to enforce law and order, free medical aid, trained men to help them improve their gardens, teachers to train their children etc etc. They could see what I was getting at. The only thing that annoys me is that if we want something we must buy it, where as if they want something it is expected to be given free. This is a point that I feel we should explain to them, they too will have to buy somethings. A plane ticket has to be bought, a spade for digging gold has to be bought, sarif's are not something that the government hand out to every body. This all stems back to the past when friendship had to be bought, but with the thoughts of self government in the air, this is not a very good attitude for these people to have. We I feel, are partly to blame for this attitude, so with this thought in mind I explained that everything is not given, some things have have to be bought.

16. Still following this trend, I explained that the government was financing some schemes for them, but they would have to provide the labour. The rural development road project, is a good example, and I was able to use this as an example of my topic. The younger generation accept these things more quickly than what their parents do, but I feel we can not aim our talks to this segment of our audience, we must talk to them all as a group. We do not want to be the founder of a split between the elder and younger generation, after all we are concerned with the welfare of all and not, and a sympathetic portion. We can not force people to accept our views, and some just do not have the interest to sit down and listen to what we have to say. Possibly we have tried to teach them to quickly, with this new approach to political education I think the people will begin to see what we are getting at.

17.

17. These three topics were then linked together, and I explained how the council was adapting them to help the people of its wards. Majority rule being used to make the rule of law of the council, which then made it a good governing body. I stressed the point that all the people should work together, using the time old example of one twig and breaking it. This, being symbolic of them as individuals, then I used a hand full of the same type of twigs, being symbolic of these council - they did not break. A simple example, but very effective. The help of a visual aid, no hard thought process to absorb this point. But they saw and understood. Could that be the answer - visual aid?

18. I did not really give a talk on the House of Assembly as an individual topic, it was brought to the peoples attention whilst explaining the three points on my agenda. The people are aware that there is such a place, but the technical terms that are associated with it are hard for them to comprehend. Trying to explain topics like legislature, ordinance, privileges committee, arbitration and even the different types of members of the House of Assembly is not easy. Their whole life is and has been centred around the close hub society attached with village life, they have little interest or comprehension of the world outside their own social environment. The people closer to the West Irian Border are very backward politically, whilst the groups nearer to Amanab or the Mission tend to be a little more aware.

19. With this new council training scheme coming up, it is to be hoped that things improve, the councillors are our voice to the people. They are with their electorate most of the time, whilst we field staff only pay fleeting visits, which may only amount to a few days in a year. Not a good rod on which to support a council propaganda scheme I feel! The councillors in this area, with the exception of Hexman Wanawai of Kamberatoro, need politically educating. The councillors of Oekwanda and Yamaminda are trying, but they have an uphill job, these people can only be termed as 'bushy', they are virtually cut off from the outside world. Where ever they want to go it is a hard days walk, hence they seldom leave the confine of their own land. Wapel of Menggau has no control at all over his people, and I think he has lost heart a little. A pleasant enough chap, but the shoes would be best filled by his committee, Tobias, although this is of course up to his electorate.

20. A total of thirteen villages, with four councillors. A good days walk away from Amanab, some of the villages are two. Some pretty steep hills to climb, and then on your return to your village everyone is in the bush, and just couldn't care what you have to say. Some of the thoughts of these four councillors. Thoughts they may be, to me they are facts. Three of the four councillors asked me to explain to the people what they actually did, it would appear that certain of the people felt their councillor just made up stories to tell them. One councillor with three villages under his wing complained, every time I try and get all the people together, so that I can tell them the ways of the government, they run away into the bush! He may well have been playing up to sympathetic ears, but after walking through this census division I can see his problems. I feel this area needs an intensive political education program, possibly help could be sought from Mr. Kevin Murphy, the Political Education Officer for the West Sepik District.

21. With good progress having been made on the Council backed road project, the peoples attitudes towards the council could change, and it will become something more, a body which they donate sixty cents a year too!

l.
t
e

ECONOMIC.

22. There are no cash crops in this area, and the only source of income from the ground, is for the people to carry fresh foods into Amanab or the Mission at Kamberatoro. Hence the area has little economic future. The main money earning source for these people is for there men to go and work on the plantations, this is for a two year period. On there return they normally have a small cache of money.

23. However, good though plantation work is for the economics of this area, I feel we field staff should take a close look at it, and make sure that a set proportion of the available labour goes. Some of the villages in this area are short of men, simply because to many men have gone on contract labour work. Lihen, with a total of thirteen men of working age, has three in the village, the other ten being away working on a plantation. As one might well imagine, the village is in a shocking state of dis-repair. Contract labour is, and always will be, a good money earner, but we must take stringent measures to make sure that no more cases like Lihen occur.

24. Another good money raiser of the latter end of last year was the Rural Development Road Project. Approximately eight hundred dollars (\$800-00) was spent on this road in wages, quite a sizeable amount when you take into account that there are only one thousand and ten (1010) people in this division. It is hoped to start work on the project again in the next month or two, and with three thousand five hundred (\$3500-00) dollars in the 'kitty', a large proportion of this can be expected to go into the pockets of the local populace. Plus, the closer the road gets to Kamberatoro, the sooner the market potential of Amanab can be tapped. A weekly run into Amanab by the Mission tractor could well prove profitable. Many readers may well decry this statement, but if you check the market as per present, you will note that very few of the villages in close proximity of Amanab Station, are making use of this outlet. The crops grown around this area are top quality, and would find a ready market in Amanab. Services could be alternated, one week the council tractor the next the Mission.

25. With the Mission airstrip now open, and with the co-operation of the Mission, back loading to Vanimo could be arranged. Weights will be limited, as the take of pay load is only five hundred pounds (500 lb). But if pepper became a paying proposition, the 17cents per pound paid in Vanimo, would be an improvement on the proposed 12cents to be paid here at Amanab.

26. Mr. Ernest Kaekas accompanied me on this patrol, he is the Assistant Rural Development Officer here at Amanab. Both he and I talked to the people, they showed interest in many new introduced crops. Those that come to mind are; corn, pepper, rice, sweet potatoes, tomatoes, onions, beans, pumpkin, beetroot, chillies and cucumbers. I might add that sweet potatoe is grown profusely at the villages of Oekwanda, Yamamainda and Mamambra, and is part of the staple diet. Possibly different types and strains could be tried here. These three mentioned places appear to have very fertile ground, the only drawback being that they are so far away from any form of transport.

1.
t
e

15.

27. Many people asked about chickens, this could be a worthwhile venture, but as I explained to the interested parties, they would have to build strong houses for them, so that the snakes and dogs could not get at them. There will how ever be some delay in the getting of pullets, as I gather that the hatchery at Lae is having trouble with its incubator. Possible sales of eggs, plus the selling of cockerals as a table meat could well be profitable.

28. Mr. Kaekae has two good young boars in here at Amanab, they could be used for starting a good strain of pigs. Interest was shown at Oekwanda and Yamamainda, but the price of twenty dollars per pig appears to be the stumbling block. As per my paragraph fifteen (15), they were expecting them for nothing. I did not mention it at the time, but after thinking over the matter, there are quarentine restrictions, plus transport problems. Does this quarentine restriction apply to chickens?

29. The fish pond at Oekwanda was doing very well, there had been no increase in numbers due to the people not having fed them daily. But Mr. Kaekae said that they had really settled down well, and if fed properly could well become firmly established. The councillor at Yamamainda showed interest in building a fish pond in his village too. This village has only just been built, there is a very large area cleared for new gardens, one portion has been set aside for trying rice. There is a stream running nearby, so it is hoped to channel this to utilize its sources in building a fish pond.

30. There is a very good potential in the gold field here, but the people lack the drive to go out and look for it. The one young man who was making a drive in this direction, suddenly gave it up, and left to work on a plantation. It seems so incredible, he was getting really good money, one amount being one hundred and fifteen dollars (\$115-00). But this is typical of the people of this area, once they get a little taste of money, they don't want to work. I was talking to Mr. Bill Ebbington, that veteran gold prospector, of this boys sudden dash to the plantation. He was really surprised, he stated that if he was ever to prospect in a small way on his own again, the village that this boy came from would be his aim. The village in question being Mamambra.

31. Whilst I was at Mamambra I met Mr. Lewis Dom, he was helping to construct a house for one of the Mission catechists. We took a few pans near the rest house, each dish had flecks of gold in it. It is so stupid, the gold is there, but the people just do not have the drive to work it. One point I did find out, is that previously finds had been made in river beds in West Irian, just where do the people stand in the eyes of the law. As they state, it is ground that they own. Since working on gold has stopped I did not go to deeply into why they should not dig for gold in this section.

32. I walked around the Mamambra to Kamberatoro area quite extensively, and from what I have learnt from other men who know how to find gold, I think there are good possibilities of gold being found in some of these small streams. I did suggest that if anyone is interested in learning how to pan gold, that they should speak to their councillor, who could then mention this to the President of the Amanab Local Government Council, councillor Benew. Benew is one of the more experienced and enthusiastic gold miners, he and his men from Nai No. 2 could well train any would be gold miners. That is if these men of the Dera are prepared to leave the confines of their homes, and do a honest days work.

l.
t
e

14

33. With the water Dio (Faringi) being in this area, I checked to see if there were any signs of crocodiles, bearing in mind that this river runs into the Sepik area, and by all accounts has many of these amphibians living in it. But due to the very stoney waters, these flesh eating monsters are not to be found in any great numbers. The only place that they were reported to be in any quantity was at Bambol, but these people are very superstitious, and fear to kill them incase the spirits of their ancestors, are hiding in the frame of this beast of the murky waters.

34. To what extent the report of the presence of these animals is, I can not say. But I explained to the people that if they could conquer there fear of spirits (marsalai), they could make a business of killing and skinning crocodiles. They expressed interest, but I feel there fear of the unknown, and the spirits associated with it, will win the day. A pity I feel, as this venture has two good points, one, it gives them a very lucrative income, and two, the skinned carcass, by all account, is very good eating. This is one possible form of economic development for Bambol, a village which is right out on a limb, and does not appear to have much economic future.

35. Another source of income is the presence of a patrol in the area, carriers are always required, and this man power receives the standard ten cents per hour for this service. The villages in the close proximity of Kamberatoro Mission have been very fortunate, as there man power was always sought for bringing in cargo and supplies to the mission. These days could well be on the decline, with the opening of the strip, it is to be presumed that most of the cargo will now be brought in by plane. So another avenue of income will close. This is what happens when something develops, but it might be added that the mission experienced great difficulty in getting people to carry for them. So in a way, the people have only themselves to blame.

36. Now to my own pet economic developer, artefact's. As instructed in my patrol instructions, I collected some of the local curio's of this area. These are now in the Sub-District office, and await to be installed in our planned museum. The idea of artefact's as an economic venture could be suggested to the council. This could well be a project for them to foster. As suggested by the District Commissioner Mr. J.E.Wakeford, photographs could be taken of these curio's, these could then be distributed in centres which were thought to have a good market outlet. A small catalogue could be made, prices marked, etc. etc., with supervision, these could all be achieved by the ~~XXXX~~ L.S.C. Each councillor could become an agent for finding and buying artefact's. This way, all parties concerned, would be taking an active part in the venture, they would then get first hand knowledge of how a business works. Something which many of them have little idea off.

37. I explained to the people, that they would probably be visited in the near future by one of the Mining Companies. I stated that it would be in there own interest to give these people every assistance that was required of them, and told the villagers help, either as guides or carriers, if this service was required of them. In my informal talks I tried to explain what minerals were, and how men made a business of finding these minerals in the ground. I stated that, if these minerals were to be found in there area, they could expect a very good income as weekly labourers. But I stressed that there was every possibility that their ground did not contain any of the required minerals. My main point being, please help, not hinder.

l.
t
e

38. A small labour force of men is employed on a temporary basis at the mission, they are recruited as required, with the mission trying to give each village a turn at supplying labour. Whilst the patrol passed through this area, some men were being employed to dig drainage ditches around the airstrip. The mission also buys a small amount of local building materials, these are used to repair some of their local material houses. Although not a tremendous economic developer, this source of income does bring a steady flow of money into the pockets of interested people.

39. As you can see from my other paragraphs in this section of the report on 'economics', there are a few avenues that could be pursued to try and obtain economic development in this division. All that it requires now is for the people to accept this fact, and realise that there are 'roads' to obtain money. Then, if they 'knuckle' down, and do some constructive work, they can expect the economics of the area to improve. As I told them on many occasions, they will not get money by just sitting around and talking about it. Money is payment for work, not talk.

SOCIAL.

40. There is one school in the Dera census division, this is called St. Gabriel's, it is staffed by the Catholic Mission. A total of eighty-six pupils attend this school, where they come from, and how many are in each standard, can be found on my Appendix 'B'. A very pleasing observation is the number of young girls attending this school, twenty-five percent of the total students. It is even more commendable when some of the girls walk for up to three hours every day to attend school.

41. Of the sixty-five boys, twenty-three are permanent boarders, thirty-seven are semi-permanent, and five from Tamarbek go home every day. Correction, four from Tamarbek, and the one boy from Sissano, who is related to one of the school teachers. The semi-permanent boys arrive on Sunday afternoon, and board at the mission until Friday afternoon, then they go home. Wednesday is a half day for the pupils, and those close enough to home, make a short visit to get fresh food to last them the rest of the week. They return to sleep at the Mission on Wednesday night. As you may well have gathered, girls are not boarded at the mission. The main reason being that it was very difficult in the first place to get the parents to let the girls come to school, hence the mission do not want any little mis-demeanours to suddenly happen. This could well mean the end of any formal education for young girls in this area. So the girls have to go home every night, one can not help but admire them, they make the long journey into ~~Kamberatoro~~ Kamberatoro, and they also cope with there every day menial tasks at home.

42. The school times, excluding Wednesday, are from 0830 hours in the morning till midday, then from 1300 hours to 1500 hours. At the completion of school work the students do a compulsory hours work in the school gardens. The gardens are used to help supplement the meagre amount of food brought in by the semi and permanent boarders' families. The parents of these children are meant to help with there upkeep, needless to say in many cases this is not done. This compulsory hours work in the garden is the only way that they can grow food, it seems a sensible solution to me, far better than letting the children go short of food.

43. St. Gabriel's has a teaching staff of three:-
- Miss Elizabeth Hammond - who is a registered Primary school teacher in the state of Victoria, she is in the Territory doing a years voluntary work for the mission. She will be leaving Kamberatore in early December.
 - Augustine Deru - he is the headmaster of the school, he is a registered 'A' certificate teacher.
 - Godfrey Possane - he only has a permit to teach, and he is in charge of the 'prep' class.

44. I spoke with the headmaster about the prospects of his students, he said that the brighter ones in standard four would be given the chance to go to Amanab or Vanimo. The sad part about this statement was the fact that the two girls in standard four, are very bright, but it is unheard of them to leave there village. They have already been marked for marriage, and in many ways there education has been a farce. The men that they are to marry have not even been to school. But this is the custom of these people, education is a relatively new happening in this area, and we can not expect old and traditional patterns of life to be changed over night.

45. At least this school is go ahead in one avenue, it has formed its own 'School Board of Management'. The suggestion came from Herman Wanawai the councillor, he had heard that all schools should have a governing board at one of the council meetings. He approached the Father at Kamberatore on his return from leave, this board has now been formed, see my Appendix 'C'. Since the forming of this board, the schools roofing has been repaired, and Friday July 24th. was set aside as a community day, the main task being the building of a large school garden.

46. In an effort to get the people in this area into the habit of using the clinic at Kamberatore, I did not take an Aid Post Orderly with me, I gave and dealt with any medical cases. Hence I now have first hand dealings with the health of this area. It is not good. Due to the terrain, many people stop and suffer in there villages, rather than take the hard walk to Kamberatore. Needless to say the children suffer most, they are seldom brought to monthly scaling clinics, and therefor do not recognise the nurse as a person who is trying to help them. so when they do become seriously ill, it is very difficult to give aid to this screaming, kicking, spitting bundle of frightend energy. I had first hand knowledge of this event.

47. Dealing with the children first, I found several cases of Malnutrition, one girl of three years weighed only fourteen pounds. Several cases were sent into Kamberatore, one is here at Amanab, and one is in Vanimo. Small cuts and burns had been left un-attended, and in many cases the child had not seen water in any form for many days. It is very obvious when you see these small children, how there parents get 'grillie' and other skin complaints. Due to many outbreaks, such as measles, pneumonia and influenza, many children have lost one or both parents. There are five orphans in this area. They may well be readily accepted by other families, but how does a young child being wet nursed adapt to a 'dry' new mother. My little girl of three did not, hence she is only fourteen pounds. The amount of burns too, one would imagine the parents could do something to stop their children falling in the fire, but it is apparent they do not.

48. Wife beating is still practised in this area, I gave several men lectures on this subject, and explained to the chastised wives that they could lay a complaint against their husbands. One woman had a very large and nasty burn on her back, this was inflicted by her husband, who was jealous of his second wife. She stated that he was paying more attention to his second wife than her, she was six months pregnant.

49. At Yamamainda there is one boy who is a cripple, his mother carries him around all the time, I would estimate his age as nine or ten. One leg appears to be 'lifeless', he can not stand up on it, and does not appear to have any control over its movement. He is also a little mentally deranged, and can not talk, he has vocal chords, but his only mode of talk is of a jabbering tounge, which no one can understand. It is apparent that little can be done for him, but he is accepted by all, and appears to be the 'apple' of his mothers eye. 1.

50. I also noticed at at this same village and Mamambra and Oekwanda, that several people were deaf and mute. Or they had just one of these afflictions.

51. My treatment was readily accepted, and the more plaster or bandages I applied to a person the better they seemed to like it, especially the men. Many a 'Singsing' has proved to me where these bandages go, they are used for the fastening of their highly feathered head dress to there head. It is therefore apparent that they do not fear receiving the medical aid we give them, it is just the inconvenience of having to walk any distance to obtain this service. They appear to worry more about the state of there garden, than what they do about their body. This point was proved when I told several of my patients that they would have to report to Kamberatoro for treatment. Many an excuse was given as to why they should not make this journey. A sore that was previously alright, suddenly became to painful to walk on. I can now see what the Welfare Sisters are having to face up to, it is not an easy task. Especially when you understand the village mans feelings of having to accept orders from a woman, it is just not on in his book.

52. Miss Joy Donovan runs the clinic at Kamberatoro, she has suffered this type of treatment, but appears to be winning the day now. I assisted her where I could, but most of the villages had been visited before I struck Kamberatoro mission. Her main complaint was the poor attendance of women and their children at her monthly scaling clinics. Possibly the only thing we can do, is to try and get the councillors of this area to understand the importance of these clinics.

53. I inspected all the villages in this area, and where improvements were required I made the necessary comments, and the offending parties were told to put the matter right. Toilet facilities in certain villages were shocking, some did not even have usable ones, but they will have in a few weeks time, or I'll want to know why not. Any work that was required to be done in the village, ~~was~~ was entered in the village book, and the next Field Officer in this area can check to make sure that my instructions have been carried out.

54. Four men will be coming into Amanab Station from this division, I will be charging them, not applying to the provisions as laid down by the Amanab Council's Village Hygiene and Sanatation Rule. On my last visit to this area I gave certain instructions to these four men, who's houses were in a far from satisfactory condition, on my return, some three months later, they had not attempted to rectify these faults. As I explained them, laws are made for a purpose, they are not made to be broken. 1.

55. I gave the men and women leftures on health and hygiene, and the importance of good sanitation in there villages. I hope that they fully understood what I was getting at, then perhaps we may see an improvement in the health of some of the outlying villages. e

10

56. There were no serious complaints brought before this patrol, and those that were were of a domestic nature only. The usual point about contract labour was mentioned, this being that some men had not returned to the village after completing two years service. I explained that there was little that I could do about this, but pointed out that if they were married, we could charge the man for not paying maintenance to his wife.

1.

57. As explained in my paragraph fiftyfour, four men will be charged for not complying with the Amanab Council's Village Hygiene and Sanitation Rule. These cases have not been heard as yet, due to the recent illness of the Acting Assistant District Commissioner of the Amanab Sub-District.

58. As instructed I explained the new law regarding small estates, a law which has really baffled the people, and which is I feel going to be very difficult to execute. It is probably suited to the larger towns, or areas with quick modes of transport. But when I explained to the councillors and village people that the sub-district office required to be told immediately of every death, a few wrinkled noses were apparent. There was one death in this area, so I filled out the form in the deceased's village. I had 'fun' trying to get the required information. What with some elder people being unable to help me, as it was 'tambu' for them to speak about this man. No one knowing the name of his father or mother, as he ~~was~~ was one of the eldest men in the village. Then, finally it took over an hour to find out the name of his wife, it appears she was out in the bush looking after his bones, and could not be contacted. Finally, one who couldn't talk about this man and his family, told someone who could, and I at last found out his wife's name.

59. I can see that if we are to get the correct information for this certificate of death, we will have to visit each village to get the relevant information. No one person appears to have all the necessary answers, but my main mistake was in not taking the village census book, I have learnt the hard way now, and will not make this mistake again. I can see troubles with this system until the councillors and village officials understand just what information we require. Imagine a Lulusi walking in from the Kwomtari, a journey of some three days, and he did not see the dead person or even see the burial, or know what the person died of. Would the information that he gave be valid for the issue of a death certificate?

60. These problems will only apply in most cases to the more mature deaths, but I can see that section five and six of the certificate of death, will cause some head scratching.

61. The Kamberatoro Mission, with Father Cletus Foule as its spiritual leader caters for the religious instruction of this area. The mission appears to be well followed, and with the opening of its air strip, can be expected to increase in popularity. The religious services are well attended, and there were signs that the people were accepting these services as part of their weekly life pattern. There were no apparent signs of unrest or anti-mission feelings.

62. With the opening of the strip, and four or five landings having been made on it, the people are seeing the result of what hard work can bring. From these comments, it is pretty obvious that they are proud of 'their' strip, every time they hear a plane it is either 'Gavman' or theirs!

1.
t
e

9

63. Whilst at Kamberatoro I inspected the strip, and later spoke to Father Cletus about it. It is obvious that it is not, and never will be an all weather strip. Whilst I was there thirty points of rain fell, after the first ten fell it was apparent that there would be no likelihood of a landing on it for a day or two. Drainage is a problem, being a clay based soil, the water tends to 'stand', and alot depends on how hot the sun is as to whether it evaporates or not.

1.

64. A total of fifteen hundred feet have been cleared, at the fourteen hundred foot mark a small stream keeps coming up, but landing is made from the other approach. However this does support my theory that alot more drainage work, and re-channelling of existing water passages will have to be carried out. It is very doubtful if grass would grow on this soil, and as the Father said, 'why bother, you've only got to pay somebody to cut it'.

65. The Father has applied for the purchase of some extra ground. This is because the original lease was for only a length of fifteen hundred feet, this is the minimum length required for an airstrip, and does not allow for flyovers and such like. He would now like to extend it to three thousand two hundred feet, this would give him enough ground to have good fly-overs, and a chance to increase his strip length by another six hundred feet. He will be passing a submission through the Sub-District Office sometime this month for the proposed extension to his lease. A total of thirty three acres is being applied for, some of this will be used for gardens for the boarding school.

66. The mission runs a small store, I tried to ascertain the monthly amount of cash taken by the store, unfortunately the Father combines the money of this store and the one at Amanab, hence I could not get a figure. With my recent work on the road, and the large amount of money I paid out, the store has seen good days, but this was the period when the Father was down South on holiday. The store does not sell much food, it deals mainly in clothes (haberdashery), and small cheap trade items, plus shotgun cartridges. I checked on the papers of this store, and found that the Licence to Trade with Natives, for both this store and Amanab were out of date, having expired in the first week of July. I instructed the Father to renew these, and his shotgun licences immediately.

67. There are no welfare clubs or other community services in this area, unless you class the church service on Sunday as a community service. The forming of the School Board of Management could be refered to as a community venture, as its aim is to get the people of this area to help maintain and assist with the running of the St. Gabriel's school.

MISCELLANEOUS.

68. It would be helpful if the following villages were given village books; Akimari, Tamarbek, Namberatoro and Wahai. The first three villages are all included in the Kamberatoro book, hence this book is getting full very quickly, plus with the councillor living at Kamberatoro, if a patrol calls at either Akimari or Tamarbek, how can an Officer check on what work is to be done? Wahai is not quite so bad, as one normally passes through Menggau to get there, and the councillor lives at this village.

l.
t
e

81

69. There is one small point I wish to mention, it may seem minor, but this has happened to me on my last three patrols, and I am just wondering whether anything can be done about it. This last patrol, and the other patrol into this area which was for two months, saw me giving medical aid. I also helped the Aid Post orderly on my patrol into the Kwomtari. On all three occasions, 'leukoplast' was not available from the Amanab Hospital, this is the adhesive tape used for fastening lint on sores. I spoke to Mr. Joel Thomas about this, he said that this tape had been ordered, but not supplied. On checking at Kamberatoro Clinic I found that Miss Donovan too was having difficulties getting it. Bandages have to be used instead of this tape, they take four times as long to put on, and due to their poor quality, can be expected to fall down the next day or even sooner. Hence small sores can take miles of bandage, where a small piece of lint and two small strips of plaster would suffice. After having affixed many a bandage, and seen the result after a person walks back and forth to their garden, I fume. This sore could have been well dealt with with good old leukoplast, but I've just used three bandages, and there will be more yet - not good economy I feel!

70. As I write this report I see that four men have come in from the Ders census division, they are going to spend a month with Mr. Kaekae. It would appear that our talks with them did achieve something, as we suggested that some men come into the station and learn how to care for all these new crops that they were asking about. Two men are from Cekwanda, one from Yamamanda, and one from Mindebai. A start in the right direction I feel, I only hope they don't lose interest.

71. I noticed that certain of the villages close to the border have not completely regrouped into large villages, there are still three or four small hamlets hidden away in the bush. In most cases these hamlets are occupied by old men and women. There is one at Mindebai, this is up in the mountains, and from all accounts this village is visited by friends and relations, who are in West Irian.

72. I walked to the two international border marks in this division, both had been neglected, and I told the relevant councillors that the grass and surrounds would have to be cut. It is difficult to say how often the route from Mamambra is used, as the main throughfare is by following a small stream. The border mark is in a difficult position, being on the lefthand bank, the area around it had not been cut, and it could only be seen when one stood in a certain position. This will be rectified. I walked around the surrounding bush, there is one main road, and this is well used. I could also hear people in the bush, but then there is a village nearby, so that caused me no concern.

73. The mark at Wahai was in a similar state, but it was obvious that this road was seldom used, if ever. It takes around one hour to reach this mark from Wahai, the road breaks away from the main track, about fifteen minutes walk from the village. The main track was very well used, it appears that this track goes onto Komando in West Irian.

74. At Bambol, one man and his wife, have gone to live in West Irian. The man has evidently found work as a labourer, and his wife has returned to her village of Yewela (Yuwela). The man's name is Ou Sat, his wife's name is Nin Sauni, and there small child's name is Manau Ou. The village referred to was Yewela, I can find no trace of this name on any of our maps in the office. It is two to three hours walking distance from Bambol, and it would appear that it could possibly be the village Tuwela, as this fits the description and location.

75. It would appear that several of the villages close to the border, still have ties with their opposite villages in West Irian. Wives used to be bought and exchanged, this practise now appears to have been stopped. Although the village of Bambol still appears to follow this practise. It would seem that previously they have suffered many deaths through epidemics, and most of the inhabitants in the village are young. There is a shortage of young girls, whilst there are several single men of marriageable age. Partners are exchanged with Fetaineri, but with the lack of young women to exchange with, some of the younger men are looking to their neighbours in West Irian for brides.

76. There are trade affiliations between these two groups, pigs are bought for festivals and dances, the barter being, ring money, shells, beads, clothing and knives. On my last patrol the villagers of Iamarbek, who were holding a dance (Singsing), had bought one pig from the village of Kunds, this is a small place close to the border near Wahai. Payment was made as previously described. It might be added that there are no language problems, you have people who can talk the local vernacular, this is common to both sides of the border, or many people can converse in the talk Malay. Some of the people of this area can converse in four languages, their own talk place, Pidgin English, Malay and English.

77. Petros Antemea of Kamberatoro is married to a woman from West Irian, her name is Mangwafi. He is living in West Irian, where he works as a policeman. His headquarters are at Oborok, but he is stationed at the village of Amgotro. In late June, he and two other persons visited Kamberatoro, he came to see his father. He stopped at Kamberatoro for three days, he is the brother of Emmanual Nafa, who is one of the catechists at the mission. After the three days he returned to Amgotro. It was stated that on his retirement from the police force, he wished to return to his village. This information is all hearsay. I first heard of this crossing when I was at Mamambra, and after several days of discreet checking, I learnt the above. I explained to the people that there is nothing wrong with their friends coming to visit them, and that the government is not worried or concerned about these activities. That they should not hide these happenings. All that the government required was that when asked, they should inform us of any such happenings. Or if someone crossed from West Irian, who was not a friend or relation of theirs, and asked to stay in the village, to let us know at Amanab. There is this very apparent fear in their minds, that they can not be visited by their relations from West Irian. Possibly this could have been through previous events, or from a more stricter attitude towards this type of happening by the West Irian Authorities.

78. Another man from Kamberatoro, Philipus Markova, is living in West Irian, he is working at Sukarnapura, but he has not been seen or heard of for several years.

79. Whilst staying at Mamambra I was talking to Mr. Lewis Dom, he said that when the school teacher, Miss K. Featherstone, was teaching at Kamberatoro, she visited the old village of Mamambra. A dance (singsing) was being held, on seeing her, several people ran off into the bush, but on being told that she was from the mission, they returned. They in fact were from Akarinda and Kolingroboe, and had come to see friends and take part in the dance. But with the building of a new village I was told this had stopped. It seems unusual, as the new village is only one hundred yards away from the old one.

80. If you look at my Appendix 'D' you will see who some of the Dera villages are associated with as far as trade and social or marriage commitments.

6.

81. As I have mentioned in the body of this report, the money spent on hiring labour for the Rural Development Road, has helped the economics of this area. The patrol was approached by five separate villagers, from different villages, for my permission for them to buy a shotgun. I was pleased to do this small task, especially as three of the men concerned were from the villages of, Tamarbek, Wahai and Nindebai. None of these villages have a shotgun owner in the village, hence this could bring more proteins into there diet, presuming the owner becomes a proficient marksman. This means that Bambol and Lihen are the only villages that do not have a shotgun. With the return of at least eight men in the next few months, Lihen too may soon have a shotgun. I might add that game is plentiful in this area.

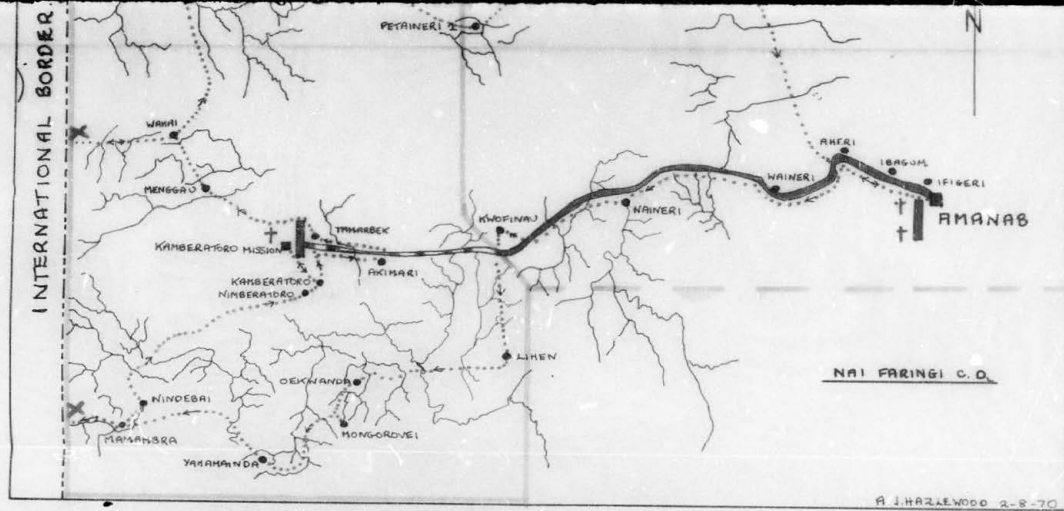
82. My last point returns to the topic of 'contract labour', I have checked in the office and found the book used for recording the records of men leaving to go onto a plantation. It would appear that twentyfive percent of the villages working force have been allowed to make themselves available for this work. Unfortunately the records have not been kept straight, additions and subtractions have been confused, I have tried to straighten the figures, but note that several villages have been over recruited. There are a total of three hundred ~~and~~ and twenty three(323) men of working age in this division, eightyfive(85) of these are outside the district. This is a total of 26.3%, seventyfive(75) Or 23.1% being on a plantation. This proves that the area as such is not over recruited, but does not alter the fact that certain villages are! A fact which is apparent when one requires carriers, or inspects the village.

ATTACHMENTS.

83. Appendix 'A' - Sketch map of area patrolled.
Appendix 'B' - School borders at St. Gabriel's.
Appendix 'C' - School Board of Management;
Appendix 'D' - Trading & Social ties on the border.
Appendix 'E' - Road projects visited by this patrol.











~~A.J. Hazlewood~~
A.J. HAZLEWOOD
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER

DT. 8. 5. 000312811. 8



SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 1 - 1970/1971.

SCALE = 1 : 100,000

- | | | | |
|---|--------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|
|  | COMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD. |  | ANTHROPOLOGIST IN RESIDENCE. |
|  | UNCOMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD. |  | SITE OF MISSION. |
|  | AIRSTRIPS. |  | SOME OF THE RIVERS AND STREAMS. |
|  | DERA CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARY. |  | BORDER MARKS INSPECTED. |
|  | ROUTE OF PATROL. |  | VILLAGES VISITED BY PATROL. |

4

APPENDIX 'B'.

BOARDERS AT ST. GABRIEL'S SCHOOL KAMBERATORO.

| <u>VILLAGE.</u> | <u>BOYS.</u> | <u>GIRLS.</u> | <u>TOTAL.</u> |
|-------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|
| Nimberatoro. | 7 | 10 | 17 |
| Kamberatoro. | 4 | 4 | 8 |
| Tamarbek. | 4 | 1 | 5 |
| Akimari. | 9 | 1 | 10 |
| Wahai. | 8 | 2 | 10 |
| Menggau. | 12 | 3 | 15 |
| Oekwanda. | 4 | - | 4 |
| Mamambra. | 10 | - | 10 |
| Yamamainda. | 4 | 6 | 4 |
| Nindebai. | 2 | - | 2 |
| Sissano (Aitape). | 1 | - | 1 |
| | <u>65</u> | <u>21</u> | <u>86</u> |
| Prep. | 17 | 10 | 27 |
| Standard '1' | 26 | 3 | 29 |
| Standard '2' | 12 | 6 | 18 |
| Standard '3' | - | - | - |
| Standard '4' | 10 | 2 | 12 |
| | <u>65</u> | <u>21</u> | <u>86</u> |

APPENDIX 'C'.

3

SCHOOL BOARD OF MANAGEMENT FOR SAINT GABRIAL'S.

CHAIRMAN. Councillor Herman of Kamberatoro.

SECRETARY. Augustin Deru - Headmaster of School.

ADVISER. Father Cletus Foule - Priest of Parish.

COMMITTEE.
Emmanual - of Kamberatoro.
Gabrial - of Kamberatoro.
Elias - of Akimari.
Tobias - of Menggau.

APPENDIX "D"

TRADING & SOCIAL TIES ON THE BORDER.

| | | |
|--------------------|------|--|
| <u>KAMAMBHA</u> :- | with | AKARINDA, AMGOTHO, GROBOE, KOLINGROBE, TAEFFINBOE. |
| <u>NIADDEHA</u> :- | with | AKARINDA, AMGOTHO, KOMANDO, GROBOE. |
| <u>WAGAI</u> :- | with | KUNDA, JANGWAR, KOMANDO. |
| <u>MENGEMU</u> :- | with | KUNDA, JANGWAR, KOMANDO. |
| <u>BAMEOL</u> :- | with | TWELA, (YWELA), KOMANDO, HUMERI. |

APPENDIX 'E'

ROAD PROJECTS VISITED BY AMANAB PATROL NO. 1 - 1970/71.

P.10-9 AMANAB - DERA.

This is job number P.89-13-008/9 On vote 33-2-5. I made two visits to this project. The first was on Friday July 17th. This was at the beginning of the patrol, my reason for visiting the village was to try and get the people to finish the contract I had given them when last in the area. This was on May 18th. The contract was for them to finish cutting the remaining timber and undergrowth left on their section of the road. A price of one hundred and twenty (\$120-00) dollars had been agreed upon as payment for the stated work.

Needless to say the work had not been done, a trend which is becoming typically Kwafinau, I found these people very lazy when working on the road, but after much pleading by them, I gave them this contract. The word contract does leave them a little baffled, but as I explained to them, they will receive no payment until the work has been finished. The councillor has been in on many occasions to see me, asking for money, saying the work is nearly completed. So I decided to see just how true this statement was, and visit the road.

I took this opportunity to take some more tools out for work on the road, this accounts for my extra carriers, as it was to wet to use the tractor. The implements taken were, spades, picks and crowbars. They were bought by the Amanab Council for such road projects. Hence I arrived at Kwofinau well armed. I over-nighted at this village, and gave the people talks on what there work involved with regards to the contract. Explaining that they would receive no payment until the work is finished. They had hardly done any work on the road I might add. A pity really, as this work could have been in two to three weeks. Now it has been dragging on for over two months, nearly three. Proves my statement in my last patrol here, these people need constant supervision, that is if you want to get the work done.

My second visit to this project was at Akimari on July 25th. It was just to inspect the road, and see how much growth had sprung up. As might be expected there was quite alot, but alot had been cut back by the villagers, who were using the side of the road as gardens. A good idea, although I hope the users of this road do not steal the resulting produce!

P.10-2 AHERI - JAFAR.

This project was visited on the completion of my patrol. A large proportion of the existing road, which is very good, can be used, with a few re-routing in parts. I can see no great problems on this project. From talking ~~fxm~~ with various people it would appear that this section has been partly surveyed.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... WEST COAST Report No. 2-1028/71

Patrol Conducted by..... DARTY MACDONALD, PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled..... W.A. 2. HIGHL. CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil

Natives..... 1 MEMBER P.D.A. T.S.G. 1 MEMBER COUNCIL TAX TRIBUNAL

Duration—From..... 25/10/1970 to..... 25/11/1970
 Number of Days..... 31

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... Nil

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 25/7/1969

Medical..... 25/7/1969

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol..... Carry on Revision from Study Political Education Subin

..... Administration Publicity of Prohibition Activities

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Area Study
Print

27 11/11/70

Quaker
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

HRD:HC

67-16-13

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

24th November, 1970.

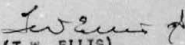
The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

AMANAB - PATROL NO.2 1970/71

Your reference is 67-3-3 of 29th October,
1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of
Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Reports by
Mr. D. McCombe, Patrol Officer of the NAI-FARINGI
Census Division.

An informative and well presented report
adequately covered by your pertinent comments.
Road development in this area will certainly do
much to raise the living standards and improve
the economy of the area. Mr. McCombe has developed
a sound appreciation of the development problems
and I feel sure his patrol has had a most benefi-
cial effect. The census figures will be further
commented on under separate memorandum.


(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

C.C.
Mr. D. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub District Office,
AMANAB. West Sepik District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-13

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Division of District Administration.
District Headquarters.
VANIMO
West Sepik District.

29th October, 1970.

The Departmental Head.
Department of the Administrator.
KONEDOBU Papua

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 70-71 - AMANAB

SUB DISTRICT

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. 2/70-71. The report covers the Nai Farangi Census division in the Amanab Sub-District. I am somewhat disturbed over the peoples attitude towards mining. I understood that they had agreed not to oppose the prospecting, but did oppose any mining operations.

Whilst I agree with Mr. McCombe on his remarks concerning tax I do feel that we should not expect too much of these people. Until the border confrontation came into existence which is only a few years ago, these people were virtually untouched. Patrols were few and far between and had to be mounted from Lumi. Even after Amanab was established the officer's time was spent trying to make an airstrip. One of the main draw backs in this area is the almost complete lack of suitable Trade Stores. The C.M.M.L. Mission have a trade store which only sells articles which the mission contends will not in any way jeopardise the "Christian Outlook" even tobacco is barred. One of the reasons, apart from the Mission one, is the exorbitant air freights, a tin of meat in Amanab costs three times the price it does in Vanimo. I have no doubt that alluvial mining would go ahead if there was anything the man could do with the money.

The Rural Development scheme will bring money into the district, it will create roads, but until we can give these people access to the coast other than by air, they will have little incentive to improve their lot and their traditional way of life will persist.

It is a good report and well compiled.

.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

67/3/3

24

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-2

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

22nd October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.



AMANAB PATROL No. 2 - 1970/1971
NAI-FARINGI CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Attached please find a report by Mr. D. J. McCombe, Patrol Officer, on a routine administration, census revision patrol to the NAI-FARINGI Census Division of the AMANAB Sub-District. Forwarded are :-

- Patrol Instructions dated 28.8.70;
- Three (3) Copies of the Report;
- Three (3) Copies of an Area Study;
- Patrol Sketch Map; and,
- Claim for camping allowance for Mr. McCombe.

The following comments apply :

2. Political

Mr. McCombe makes the observation that the people are extremely conservative and against change except in minor forms in their traditional pattern of subsistence. This is a thing worth remembering when attempting to understand the lack of development in the sub-district to date. The remark is true, not only for the Nai-Faringi but also for the rest of the Amanab area. Only patient education and continued application of the same will eventually show results.

The raising of the tax rate is one means of attempting to force development by creating a need for money. The problem is that the councillors are in full agreement with the people in that they cannot afford more than 60c per annum. The fact that some make a reasonable amount from gold and from labour seems to escape some of them. Unless the councillors agree to put the tax up this remains only a hope. Again political and social education, although slow, seems to be the surest way.

Again an officer makes the observation that the Amanab Council is viewed as a mere extension of the administration and that it has no real power on its own. Unfortunately this has a lot of truth in it. There is a definite need for the council to accept responsibility for itself. Recent finance committee courses have begun to attempt to instil this into the councils and this type of education will be continued in the future.

The lack of political knowledge on a territory, or even, district level is only to be expected when it is considered that the last elections were not even contested.

3. Mining Exploration

The people appear to be strongly against the idea of mining exploration and activity. This is unfortunate as P.A. 453 has already been granted to Carpentaria Exploration, in spite of the protest made to the Mining Warden at the time of the hearing. Their fear seems to stem from two sources. The threat towards their traditional pattern of life, and, the threat of the loss and damage to their land. This attitude is apparently entrenched. The discussion with Mr. Iwoksim, M.H.A. about Mt. Isa has been misinterpreted by the village people who cannot see beyond the idea of a "large hole in the ground". It is to be hoped that further discussion and education will alleviate their feelings. It is also to be hoped that the people will allow the Carpentaria Exploration teams, due to start in November, access without any unpleasantness. The situation will certainly need to be watched.

4. Economic

The rural development road project will be under way with a vengeance this month. The attitude towards self-help as shown by the people is therefore extremely encouraging. The pilot road and some re routing of the road will be investigated in the near future.

Rice. The rice going rotten in the villages is a rather bad advertisement for cash cropping programmes in the territory. However, I feel sure that the Agriculture Department would buy the rice already grown if the people brought it to Amanab. I shall discuss the matter with the A.R.D.O. Amanab, on his return from patrol.

Alluvial Mining. It is a distinct possibility that gold may also be found in the Nai-Faringi area but it has, as yet not been proven. It is certainly becoming a major money earner for people in parts of the Amanab Local Census Division only a few miles away.

Again Mr. McCombe's observation that the people will not be really interested in making money until they have something worthwhile to spend it on, is sound. The lack of purchasing facilities in the area are virtually nil so they have no need for money.

Fresh Foods. The relations between people of Amanab station and the surrounding populace are improving and the Amanab Local people are now again bringing food into the market although in limited quantities. However it is a long way to bring food from the Nai-Faringi, over three hours walk at the least, so it is doubtful if the people consider the effort worthwhile. The completion of the road may bring some change.

5. Social

Education. The need to establish a school in the area in the near future is now acute with the Education Department's stated policy of closing down on boarding facilities at the Amanab School. The Amanab Council is to consider proposals that area schools be established. It is expected that one of these would be in the Nai-Faringi.

Literacy. It is good to see the work of the C.M.M.L. pastor at Biaka in conducting pidgin literacy classes. Such ventures should be encouraged.

Hygiene. I concur with the officer's remarks on latrines. I doubt very much whether they are used to any great extent. There is an urgent need for health education in the area generally.

22

Health. The comment by Sr. Leslie of the C.M.M.L. re the state of health in the area is good reading. I note though that there are still a high number of deaths in the 1-5 age group which is generally a good indication that all is not too well with the children in that age group.

The state of the water piping at Bibriari is of interest. Something apparently does eat the polythene as Mr. Haber has had the same problem at Wamu with polythene sheeting.

6. General

The story about the shillings probably started from the numerous numismatists that ask for these coins throughout the territory. I doubt if they are worth as much as two dollars however.

7. Area Study

Has been recompiled prior to receipt of the new instruction. There has been little change in the area since the report done last year, as was to be expected. Mr. McCombe has done a good job in the compilation, however.

The cash income as calculated appears to be realistic. Such funds as Rural Development being spent in an area do boost earnings for a period but they are not recurrent and should be distinguished as such.

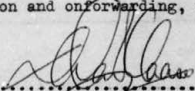
8. Census

The population increased by .26%. Rather small but better than the decrease recorded in last year's figures. The discrepancy of 5 extra names was attributable to the entry of a new name and 4 book errors.

It is recommended that FISI Village be deleted from the Village Directory. The 13 persons remaining in this group are now living at PURUMUN.

9. A sound report by Mr. McCombe which shows evidence a keen observance of affairs in the area. He has reported adequately on his findings. The report is marred only by the lack of sub-headings, these would enable easier reference if required.

10. For your information and on forwarding, please.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. D. J. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

(21)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|---|---|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMARAB No 2 - 1970/71. |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMARAB. |
| DISTRICT | WEST SIMPK. |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | KEN-COUNCIL AREA. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL MCCOMB. |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER. |
| AREA PATROLLED | HAI-PARIKHI CENSUS DIVISION. |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 1 MEMBER T.P.&N.G.C. 3 MEMBERS COUNCIL TAX TRIBUNAL. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 31/8/70 to 17/9/70. 18 DAYS. |
| DATE & DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA. | 7/10/69 to 24/10/69. 18 DAYS. |
| OBJECTS OF PATROL | CENSUS REVISION AREA STUDY POLITICAL EDUCATION ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION PUBLICITY OF PROSPECTING ACTIVITY. |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED | 1,305. |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER | ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KOROROA.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 1970.

.....
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

20

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-2

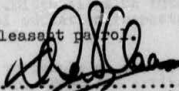
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

28th August, 1970.

Mr. D. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

AMANAB Patrol No. 2 - 1970/1971
NAI-FARINGI Census Division.

1. Please prepare to depart on a patrol to the NAI-Faringi Census Division for the purpose of carrying out the tasks of Census and Area Study Revision; Political Education; Routine Administration; and tax collections for the Amanab Local Government Council.
2. Take time to get to know the people in each village. Carry out the usual hygiene and sanitation inspection pointing out the desirability of cleanliness to the people. Spend at least one night in each village.
3. Continue the political education programme as begun last year. Take as your subjects the principle of Majority Rule, the necessity of the rule of Law, and the benefits of good government. Stress the need for self-help in the future development of their area and link this with the continuation of the Iviag-Amini Rural Development Road Project.
4. Inform the people of the possibility of Carpentaria Exploration prospecting teams moving through the area later this year. Stress that the purpose of these teams is to determine just what minerals are in the area and that no mining activity will be carried out at this stage. Encourage them to assist the prospect teams as it is a desirable thing to know what minerals are present. Attempt to get across the idea that mining activity is a good thing as a basis for future development and economic progress.
5. To re-iterate your tasks :
Census Revision
Area Study Revision
Political Education
Routine Administration
Publicity of possible prospecting activity.
6. On your return submit a situation report and area study in the prescribed form.
7. I wish you a successful and pleasant patrol.


.....
(D. van R. Classen)
Assistant District Commissioner

(19)

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 2 - 1970/71

Monday 31st August 1970. Departed Amanab 10-30 by tractor and travelled for 30 minutes before abandoning tractor prematurely due to broken planks of a bridge near Ivieg village. Began walking for Wamu village and arrived 13-20. Lunch and talks with Mr and Mrs Peter Huber, anthropologist at Wamu village. Informal discussions with people during the evening. Slept Wamu.

Tuesday 1st September 1970. Census revision and tax collection. Talks on future prospecting activity and rural development road project from Amanab to Amini to Green River Patrol Post. Village hygiene inspection. Political education talks and discussion late afternoon. Slept Wamu.

Wednesday 2nd September 1970. Departed Wamu 08-00 and arrived Nai No 1 09-15. New village in good condition. Census revision and tax collection. Watched a game of soccer in the village during afternoon. General discussion on future prospecting activity, Amanab - Amini road, village hygiene and political education. Slept Nai No 1.

Thursday 3rd September 1970. Departed Nai No 1 08-30 and arrived Konabasi 12-30. Considerable time repairing rest house. Village hygiene poor with several diseased dogs. Inspected gardens and recently worked ground in preparation for planting of peppers by agriculture. General discussions and inspection of village during afternoon. Political education and prospecting activity discussed during the early evening. Slept Konabasi.

Friday 4th September 1970. Census revision and tax collection Konabasi. Supervised the digging of one pit latrine to 16ft. Departed at 15-15 for Biaka after leaving instructions to complete latrine to the required depth. Arrived Biaka 16-50. Paid carriers and discussed the following days programme with the councillor. Slept Biaka.

Saturday 5th September 1970. Census revision and tax collection. Discussions on Amanab - Amini road, future prospecting activity, local government, central government and national unity. Early evening inspection of village and informal general discussion. Slept Biaka.

Sunday 6th September 1970. Departed for Konabasi with Constable I/c Benjamin 0920 and arrived 1010. Inspected work done on pit latrine and further talks on village hygiene. Shot one diseased dog. Departed 11-05 and arrived back at Biaka 12-10. Afternoon observed. Slept Biaka.

Monday 7th September 1970. Spoke to several people with regards raising poultry and the problem of dogs killing hens and chickens. Shot one diseased dog. Departed for Baribari 09-15 and arrived 11-45. Road again in very good condition. Tax collection and census revision. Discussion over land dispute between men of Biaka and Baribari. Discussions on future prospecting activity and political education. Inspected pit latrines and housing. Slept Baribari.

Tuesday 8th September 1970. Spoke to people on the necessity of village hygiene. Departed Baribari 08-45 and arrived Akrani 11-45. No road yet between these two villages just a bush walking track. People of Merewe had arrived Akrani so spoke to both groups on future prospecting activity and political education. Departed ~~Merewe~~ Akrani for Merewe 15-40 and arrived 17-10. Slept Merewe.

Wednesday 9th September 1970. Census revision and tax collection Merewe. Inspected village housing and latrines. Departed Merewe for Akrani 10-05 and arrived 11-30. Census revision and tax collection. Inspected village for hygiene and cleanliness. Informal discussion during the early evening. Slept Akrani.

Thursday 10th September 1970. Departed Akrani 08-20 and arrived Unupai 11-45. Track in good condition. Census revision and tax collection. New village being constructed and to be occupied soon. Village hygiene inspection. Political education. Discussed the Amanab - Amini road project and future prospecting activity likely to take place in the area. Slept Unupai.

Friday 11th September 1970. Departed 08-15 and arrived Amandan 09-25. Track in good condition. Census revision and tax collection. Village hygiene inspection. Discussion on future prospecting activity. Amanab-Amini road project and political education. Informal talks during evening. Slept Amandan.

Saturday 12th September 1970. Departed Amandan 09-20 and arrived Kwaramun 12-15. Census revision and tax collection. Slept Kwaramun.

Sunday 13th September 1970. Visited three small hamlets and new village site for the purpose of inspection. Afternoon observed. Slept Kwaramun.

Monday 14th September 1970. Spoke to the people of Kwaramun on the necessity of village hygiene. Amanab-Amini road, future prospecting activity and political education. Departed 10-10 for Purumun and arrived 10-55. Census revision and tax collection. Talks on political education, village hygiene, future prospecting activity and the Amanab-Amini road project. Settled a bride price dispute between members of Kwaramun and Purumun. Slept Purumun.

Tuesday 15th September 1970. Departed 08-35 for Senagi and arrived 10-35. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks. Discussed the likelihood of future prospecting activity in the area and the Amanab - Amini road project. Slept Senagi.

Wednesday 16th September 1970 Departed Senagi 08-30 and arrived Bibriari 09-15. Census revision and tax collection. Miss Judith Leslie of the C.M.M.L. mission at Amanab at Bibriari holding an infant welfare clinic. Political education and discussion on future prospecting activity in the area. Inspected village and water supply previously set up by Mr Litteral of the Summer Institute of Linguistics. Spoke with the Aid Post Orderly with regards his work in the area. Slept Bibriari.

Thursday 17th September 1970. Departed for Wamu at 08-30 and arrived 09-40. Discussion with Mr and Mrs Peter Huber before departing for Amanab at 11-30. Arrived at Amanab 14-30 and patrol stood down.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL.

The people of the Nai-Faringi Census Division are still not far removed from their traditional way of life and are in no hurry to develop their area. They are quite happy in the situation they are in now as they are able to earn money if they require it badly enough. They are pro Administration and Local Government but are very much against anything that could change their traditional way of life to a great extent. They believe the Administration and the Amanab Local Government Council are trying to help them and are not likely to introduce any undesirable changes into their society. However, on the other hand, they are very much against prospecting teams moving through their area which they consider the inevitable first step towards mining activity, and the tremendous social change they would be forced to undergo. In general the people are quite happy the way they are and are not interested in progress. This attitude will continue to prevent progress unless the people are somehow persuaded to take an interest in the political and economic development of their area.

It appears that the only way these people are going to become interested in economic and political development, is by the Amanab Local Government Council raising the tax to an amount which the people feel is a sizable lump out of their annual income. Only by hitting them where it hurts most, their pockets, are these people going to begin thinking of the ways they have of making money and begin taking an interest in their Council. At the moment the tax is so low at 60¢ that the people just take it in their stride and pay it without any trouble.

Since the Amanab Local Government Council was started in 1965 there has not been much progress. This is understandable as it is a low level council relying on the Government grant and the various subsidies for it to operate. The Councillors and the people think the Council is a good thing if only for the reason that it has the power to draw money in the form of subsidies and the Government grant, and does not ask them to part with too much money personally. This only gives the Councillors and the people a false idea of what a Council is for, because the Council does not have enough money left over from their Recurrent Revenue to kick around and decide for themselves what they are going to do with it. After paying all Personal Emoluments and other Council charges there is only a nominal amount left over for themselves to decide what they are going to do with it. On the other hand the large sums of money given to the Council in the form of subsidies, can only leave the Councillors thinking that their Council is Government subsidised and operated, as they have no say in how all this money is to be spent. Until this situation is remedied the Councillors are not going to receive a true education in local government.

With so much money to be spent in the area this year, mainly from Rural Development funds, it will be the golden opportunity for the Council to raise taxes and increase their Recurrent Revenue. This could give the Councillors as much as \$1,000 to play around with next year and decide for themselves what they want to spend it on. If this money is spent wisely and the people in the village situation can see how they are benefiting from their Council and the increase in taxation, then it will make political education, especially from the local government angle, so much easier. The Councillors and the people will then be able to see that their Council is a separate body capable of working independently from the Government.

If this opportunity is not taken, and the Councillors not provided with the chance to operate with, and decide for themselves how a large sum of money is to be spent, then the area will continue to be politically and economically backward and the people disinterested in development. As it is now the Councillors and some of the people have a reasonable understanding of the basics of local government from what they have been told, but they have seen no real practical example of what they have been told. The people will tell you that their tax is held in a Council bank account and is used to develop the area, because they have been told this. However they must be confused as they are not seeing any results for their money, and will not in the future if their taxes are being used up in paying Personal Emoluments and other Council charges. Only if their taxes are raised are they going to see something for their money, providing it is wisely spent, and realise the truth in what they have been told.

The Local Government Councillors are men who are respected in their respective villages or wards. However they do not have the power to achieve real leadership status and consequently they only have limited control over their people, and naturally have difficulty trying to get the people to do something which they are not interested in. They represent their people well at meetings and would not do anything against their wishes. In most cases they are passing on to the people what they have discussed during the Council meetings. In only one village were the people annoyed because their Councillor, not from their village but the same ward, did not bother to inform them of Council activities.

The people know nothing of the House of Assembly which is understandable considering the amount of practical experience the people have had at the past elections, and the amount of contact they have had with their elected members. However with the furthering of the political education programme and the gaining of practical experience, mainly at election time, an awareness will slowly grow. However political education without practical experience is not sufficient and for this reason it is essential that the next elections do not again go by with the present member/s being unopposed. If the people were to experience some competitive campaigning by candidates it would be invaluable in furthering political education. While they are not receiving any practical experience it will be difficult for them to understand what is told to them by Officers of the Administration. On this patrol emphasis was placed on Central Government, National Unity, Majority Rule and the Rule of Law, all of which the people have no idea what so ever and, naturally, their stage of development, are not particularly interested in, although they listened quite intently at most times.

The people have never heard of their Member for the West Sepik Regional electorate, Mr Paul Langro. They have, however, heard of Mr Wesani Iwoksim, member for the Upper Sepik Open Electorate, but they have no idea of what he is supposed to be doing or what he represents. The only influence he has had in the area was gained when he spoke to the people at Amanab earlier this year about his trip to the Mt Isa mines. As a result the people are more afraid of prospecting teams moving through their area than they would have otherwise been.

As a result of hearing these talks by Mr Iwoksim and listening to their radios they are very much against prospecting teams moving into their area. They say they have heard of land problems arising out of the mining operations on Bougainville and also that mines can fall in and kill the men working in them. These people consider their traditional way of life too valuable to have it upset by any such activity. They are very adamant in their attitude towards mining activity and consequently are the same towards prospecting teams moving into their area. When teams do eventually move through the area it will certainly make the

people realise that they have no say in the matter, and that the Administration has not done anything to help them. The people feel very strongly about this matter and the situation will have to be watched if and when prospecting teams move into the area. It was explained that prospecting teams were merely to determine the potential of the area, but the men still feel very strongly against such activity.

In general the political situation is quite good, but the political education of the people backward. Knowledge of Local Government should grow if the Council raises the taxes to stimulate interest among the councillors and the people. Government on the national level will take the people a long time to understand and will depend to a large extent at what happens at election time. In the mean time the political education programme can only be continued.

ECONOMIC.

Rural Development funds have been granted to the Amanab Local Government Council to the sum of \$6,000, to push the present Amanab-Ivieg road on through the Nai-Faringi Census Division, and to Amini in the Green River Local Census Division. This section of the road will cover sixteen to twenty miles of very difficult country before reaching Amini on the flood plain. A section of road has been cleared of all bush and a pilot track marks the continuation through to Amini. (See attached map). However it would be advisable if the pilot track could be patrolled by an officer of this department to determine the feasibility of the route.

This road on completion will be a vehicular road and will certainly open up the division. It will provide the people with road access to Amanab and it is hoped it will encourage them to grow more vegetables for the local market.

The 'self help' component necessary for the construction of this road was explained and the reasons for it given. The attitude of the men was encouraging and they do not mind working for a nominal amount.

The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries at Amanab has introduced rice as a cash crop but this has failed due to freight and market problems. There is bagged rice in one village just going to waste because it is not worth the effort to bring it into the station. There is also rice in other villages which will probably not even be harvested. If this type of thing happens too often the people will become frustrated at their attempts and eventually will not be interested in trying any new crops. The only solution perhaps for their rice would be if they could sell it locally. This would mean that it would have to be husked in the village before being brought into Amanab to cut down on freight. Perhaps they could be shown how to husk rice along similar lines as are used by peasant rice growers in some of the Asian countries. If this could be done then there just could be the chance that the people would do this and the rice, I feel, could be sold locally at a very agreeable price to both the grower and the consumer.

Another crop to be experimented with is that of peppers. An experimental plot has been prepared at Konabasi village under the supervision of an Agricultural Assistant. Other villagers are awaiting the outcome of this venture before attempting it themselves. Provided this crop grows well and the present market remains then this crop should prove successful as it would be economical for the people to manually carry it into Amanab.

Gold mining as yet has not been tried in the division but apparently men have been working with miners in the Amanab Local Census Division for quite some time to learn how to find it. However it appears that the men of this census division are not really interested as yet. The lack of enthusiasm for gold mining is probably due to the same reason that other means of making money are not exploited, namely that the financial gain is not worth the work involved and that they really have nothing much to spend their money on.

There is ready market available at Amanab which is only willing to buy anything in the way of fresh vegetables and meat that the people can supply. However there is very little brought in from the Mai-Faringi because the people do not consider it worth the effort. If there is a reason to make a quick couple of dollars, such as paying for the registration on a shotgun, then the effort is made to obtain some produce to sell at the market.

It is obvious that the future economic as well as political development in the area hinges on the raising of Council tax to make the people exploit the various avenues they have of earning money. The local officers at Amanab would gladly part with some of their wages if they had the opportunity to regularly buy fresh foods. At the moment most of their wages are going into tinned food and consequently out of the area and is not benefiting the local economy. Admittedly relationships between local officers and the people at the Amanab market have been strained in the past, due to insulting remarks about the food, and this has got to be ironed out if the market is to be a success.

As far as village cash crop extension goes in the area, I think it would be best at this stage to concentrate on the local potential first, that is gold and fresh foods. Cash cropping in this area at the moment poses a large problem in transport, and unless the price of the product is high enough to compensate for manual labour in getting it to Amanab, then the people will only become frustrated and apprehensive about beginning new crops when they eventually have road transport available. Also as these people do not like work it may be difficult, or even impossible, to find a cash crop that will give them a satisfactory financial return with not too much work involved. Again this will depend just on how much they need, and the raising of the Council tax could make them work a little harder for a little less money.

From what ever angle the situation is viewed it appears that the economy will not develop unless the Council tax is raised.

SOCIAL.

There are no schools in the census division but there are ten male children attending the Government school at Amanab. However there are only four of last years thirteen still present which indicates a fairly high turn over. This is easy to understand considering the distance the school is away from their area. It will require a school to eventually be set up in the census division to alleviate this problem, especially with the Education Departments policy to eventually do away with boarding facilities for the children from distant places.

At Biaka there is a pastor trained by the Christian Mission for Many Lands who has been teaching Pidgin to several of the children and four of them are reasonably literate. I wrote Pidgin sentences of six or seven words which they were able to read back to me.

In most cases village hygiene was satisfactory with the exception of Konabasi which had a good many flies about. This is partly due to the fact that it is at a lower altitude than the other villages in the census division. The digging of a pit latrine was supervised to a depth of sixteen feet and two starved, diseased dogs destroyed. Instructions were left in all villages to put lids on their pit-latrines to prevent flies getting into them. For pit latrines to be effective they must be dug deeply with lids on them. It is debatable whether these latrines are effective or not as they appear to be seldom used and the people spend much of their time away from the village in their gardens, and many nights are spent in their garden houses.

Housing in the division is very adequate and hygienic. In some cases the people have done away with the traditional method of fencing in the lower portion of their houses and therefore have allowed the sun in to dry the ground, and the air circulate more freely.

The health of the people is quite good and only three people were told to report to the station for attendance. At Konabasi several people were ordered back to the station by a member of a recent Agriculture patrol because they had yaws.

The Infant Welfare Sister from the C.M.M.L mission has been doing a very good job in the census division with very frequent visits to the division to conduct her clinics. She considers the people of the Nal-Faringi to be in better condition generally than those of the Amanab Local. There is not the malnutrition in the Nal-Faringi that there apparently is in the Amanab Local.

There were eight deaths at Furumun village in the past year and included all age groups. The people said that the deaths were sudden and had no reason for them. It appears that an epidemic struck the village. It would be advisable if the next Officer conducting the census would observe the situation.

The birth rate and consequently the death rate have both dropped considerably since the previous year, however there has been a natural increase this year as against a natural decrease the previous year. The decrease in the birth rate must be largely attributed to the fact that many of the men away on plantations are married men. In a census division where the men outnumber the women three to two it seems ridiculous that married men should be recruited before single men. It would be quite easy to fill the requirements of recruiters with single men and therefore make the situation in the village a happier one.

The Government has provided an aid post in the census division at Bibriari and is staffed by an Aid Post Orderly. The aid post is in quite good condition and the people seem to co-operate with the Orderly and help him when necessary. The aid post was even supplied with running water when anthropologist Robert Litteral was working at Bibriari. He brought in several hundred feet of polythene piping and had water gravity fed into the village from a nearby mountain stream. Only recently has this ceased to operate due to many small holes in the hose, probably due to something eating it. On his return I imagine he will fix this.

For some reason the people of the census division, and also in other areas, are saving the old New Guinea one shilling pieces with the hole in the centre. The reason for this is that they have heard that they are worth \$2-00 each some where. The only thing I can think of is that perhaps the people in the artefact or souvenir business are prepared to pay this amount for them. It does not appear to be any sort of a cult.

In general the social situation in the census division is quite good.

Daryl McCombe
.....
Daryl McCombe.

AREA STUDY

(A) INTRODUCTION.

(a) The Nai-Faringi Census Division is situated directly south of Amanab with its northern border bordering the Amanab Local Census Division. The southern boundaries of the Nai-Faringi are bordered by census divisions administered from Green River Patrol Post to the south.

The Nai-Faringi occupies the southern portion of the uplifted plateau on which a good deal of the Amanab administrative area is situated. Several of the southern villages are situated on the edge of the plateau over looking the vast flood plain forests to the south and south-east.

The terrain is very broken and hilly and has no ridges running in any particular direction, or for any distance before dropping abruptly into a creek or river. This possibly is the reason for the numerous small streams and for the lack of rivers. Only one river, the Nabi, was of any size, and this one eventually flows into the Faringi which also flows through the census division, but was not sighted on this patrol.

The altitude would be much the same as Amanab, that is approximately 1,200 ft above sea level with the exception of Konabasi on the edge of the flood plain forest which would probably be about 700ft a.s.l. The days are quite warm provided the sun can shine, but if cloudy they are cool and very pleasant. The evenings and nights are generally quite cool.

The rainfall would be in the vicinity of 90 to 100 inches annually with drier months being from June to September. This estimation is based on Amanab records as the census division has no rainfall records.

There is very little secondary vegetation and the primary vegetation consists of huge trees providing a top canopy of vegetation, and smaller trees and vines providing lower canopies. Consequently there is no scrubby undergrowth and many of the roots of larger trees can be seen on the surface of the ground.

(b) From Amanab there is a vehicular road to the northern boundary of the census division. Other wise the only access is by one of the many walking tracks entering the census division from the surrounding census divisions.

Amanab Sub-District Office and airstrip are situated approximately 4 road miles to the north of the census division. District Headquarters at Vanimo are approximately 35 minutes flying time to the north.

(c) The area had spasmodic patrolling from other administrative areas before Amanab station was started, and up until about a decade ago when patrolling was started, and maintained at almost one patrol per year.

People are shy and very cautious about introducing anything into there area which could have any radical change on their traditional way of life. (See heading N sub-section 'e'). To these people the ideal social change is when an anthropologist or some such person lives and works in a village and provides material gifts and a means of obtaining a small cash income. The people of the particular village then consider that they have exclusive rights to do any menial chore which will win a cash prize.

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

(a) A neo-natal mortality rate figure could not be determined as pregnancies were not noted during the last census. They were noted on this patrol and an appendix to the next report should disclose this information.

The population of Fisi village has been decreasing over the past and at this census had a total of only thirteen people. However these people have amalgamated with those of Purumun and have constructed houses in the village. It is therefore recommended that Fisi be removed from the Village Directory to make a total of thirteen villages in the census division.

The three hamlets surrounding Kwaramun village have joined with Kwaramun and the people have almost completed construction of their new combined village.

Most of the marriages are to a partner of the same village or to a neighbouring village, but very seldom outside the census division.

(b) All villages are connected by a network of tracks which criss-cross the census division. The condition and size of the track depends on how often and by whom it is used. These tracks used by Government officials were in good condition and cleared to a width of four to eight feet.

(c) There are a total of 116 men absent from the census division, two at Green River working for the Administration, three in the Kwomtari Census Division hunting crocodiles and the balance as indentured labour on plantations. This is only 24% of the adult male population and in some villages could definitely be increased. Amandan is the only village which has been heavily over recruited with 55% of the adult male population away on plantations. This will have to be watched.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a) There is basically only one social group, although there are two different language groups. However the culture and customs of the people of both language groups appear to be much the same.

The people of Biaka and Konabasi speak the 'Nai' language along with the people of Amini in the Green River Local Census Division. The people of the other villages speak the more common language known by some of the people as 'Kwup'. This language also extends out of the census division, and people of the southern part of the Dera Census Division along with people of Monjo village in the Iuri Census Division, and people of Samanai village in the Green River Local Census Division all speak this language.

Language is no real barrier between the people of the two language groups. Although the people of one group can not speak the other language they can understand it when it is spoken to them, and can therefore converse using their own language. This only occurs with the people from villages with common borders with either Biaka or Konabasi. However there are now many men who speak Pidgin and surprisingly the people use it quite often when speaking among themselves.

(b) The people have a strict patrilineal descent pattern with the operational social unit being that of the simple family.

(c) As in (a) above.

(d) As in (a) above.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(e) The people of a particular village appear to have a close relationship with the people of that other village closest to them, as for example Akrani - Merewe, Kwaramun - Purumun etc. When marriage takes place it is generally wholly within a village or to one of these neighbouring villages not necessarily of the same social group.

In some instances groups inside the division have a closer relationship to groups outside the division with a different language and slightly different culture, than they have with distant groups of the same language and culture. As an example the villages of Bibriari and Wamu have closer relations with Ivieng and Aurump than they would with Akrani and Merewe inside the division or Mongo and Kambetatoro outside the division.

(D) LEADERSHIP.

(a) The councillor, Sari, of Biaka village was the only one who showed any real initiative and is a good organiser. His ability to talk loudly and that he is not afraid to discuss matters with Administration personnel has probably won him his acquired status.

(b) The councillors are mainly returned plantation labourers with a sound knowledge of Pidgin and consequently have achieved leadership status.

The people have very definite and negative ideas about prospecting teams entering their respective areas in the future. They regard prospecting teams as being the first step towards inevitable mining activity. Attempts at explaining that prospecting teams were merely to determine the potential of the area, and certainly did not necessarily mean mining operations would be started, were not convincing. They are extremely cautious and wary of anything new which could cause them to sacrifice any of their land or have too much of an impact on their traditional way of life.

This attitude is mainly as a result of speeches made at Amanab earlier this year by Mr Wesani Iwoksim, the local member for the House of Assembly, about his recent trip to the Mt Isa mines in Australia. Speaking of huge holes in the ground and mining operations has helped provide these people with their negative attitude to such development.

Also by listening to their radios, which they consider do not lie, they have heard of the problems faced by the people of Bougainville due to the introduction of mining activity. They have also heard that mines can collapse and kill men working in them.

The people, with their low level of sophistication, are not at all inspired by the fact that such development would benefit the area and their country. They make it quite clear that they are afraid and do not ~~mining activity~~ want mining activity, but that they would like to see such activity in an area near by to decide for themselves whether it is a good or bad thing for them.

(c) The society has never had traditional leaders as such and the fact that they now have elected councillors is a contrast to their traditional way of life. The people have certainly turned to the younger men who have returned from plantations to be the leaders.

9

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a) Land is individually owned but any person from the village is entitled to make a garden on it. The owner has rights to such things as wild fowl eggs on his land or fish in that part of a stream which passes through his land. Individual ownership is recognised of gardens and sago palms which have been planted by the individual, regardless of whose land it is on. The ownership and right to dispose of land is that of the male while females enjoy usage rights only. Land is handed down from father to son.

(b) The people have not leased any land from the Administration and also have no knowledge of tenure conversion.

(c) Rice has been tried with moderate success, but the people have been discouraged by the low prices paid for the amount of work involved. Freight is a major problem as rice is not a light product to carry manually into Amanab station.

The people of Konabasi have cleared and prepared a plot of ground to experiment with the growing of pepper. This is being supervised by a field assistant from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries at Amanab. The people from other villages are awaiting the outcome before deciding whether or not they too will grow pepper. If it grows well it should be profitable as it is worth far more than rice on a weight basis thus making it more economical to manually freight into Amanab. At this stage experimental plantings are going to be done on a communal basis.

(F) LITERACY.

(a) There are no schools in the census division, but at present there are 10 male children from the division attending the Administration school at Amanab. However there has been a large turn over of students with 9 of last years 13 having left school and 6 new enrolments this year. The children find it difficult living so far from their village and also being in an area containing people of a different language and social group. The only way these children are going to have the opportunity of an education is to either have Primary T schools in these more remote areas or have adequate transport facilities to the one school at Amanab.

The Christian Mission for Many Lands closed their school at Amanab at the end of 1969. They now only operate a Bible school of which several people from Biaka attend.

(b) There are 4 people from Biaka who are literate in Pidgin and another 4 who are learning. There is a pastor trained by the C.M.M.L. mission who holds classes when ever he is not required at Amanab to attend Bible school.

(c) There is no person who has received a higher education.

(d) There are no students away from the area.

(e) Each councillor has a council radio and four labour repatriates also have their own personal ones. This has provided at least one radio to every village except Merewe. The radios have proved to be a good source of information for the people and have been utilised by the nursing sister at the C.M.M.L. mission for broadcasting clinic dates over Radio Wewak.

(

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING.

(a) Housing is quite adequate and is built from five to eight feet above the ground. Materials for the walls and roofing are obtained from the sago palm, while the flooring consists of wooden planks cut from the exterior of a particular tree. In some instances the traditional idea of fencing in the bottom portion of the house has been abandoned for reasons of hygiene. It allows the light in and the air to circulate as well as allowing the ground to be regularly swept and kept clean.

All villages have pit-latrines although few are to a satisfactory depth. However it is quite obvious they are not being used except perhaps a couple of times before an Administration patrol reaches the village. Pit-latrines are defeating their own purpose if they are not dug to a sufficient depth and maintained correctly. This is something these people will not realise with out a formal education.

Approximately 95% of the people own at least one item of European clothing which they wear only on special occasions such as a village census. All the young men wear shorts and many of the young women wear lap-lap for every day clothing.

The main artefacts the people have are axes, bush knives and spades. They have little use for cooking utensils as their traditional baskets are used for boiling water in with the aid of hot stones. This method of boiling water serves them well and is used in providing their staple diet of sago.

(b) The staple diet is sago with supplementary foods being tulip, bananas, taro, pandanus, pit-pit, yam, galip, abica, coconuts, sugar cane and sweet potato. Meat is obtained in the form of pig, cassowary and catfish as well as other small fish wood grubs etc.

Pineapple and paw-paw are the main introduced food crops and are quite plentiful in most areas. Other introduced food crops such as tomatoes, onions, corn, beans and peanuts have in most cases failed due to the heat, poor quality of the soil or lack of knowledge on the part of the people. Peppers have been grown on a very small scale and chillis were noticed at Biaka.

The average family rarely eats canned food.

(c) The interest in soccer is growing rapidly despite the handicap of having very little level ground on which to construct playing fields. Inter village competition has begun and will grow as more playing fields are constructed.

(H) MISSIONS.

(a) The only mission operative in the area is the Christian Mission for Many Lands which has surprisingly little influence except at Biaka.

The people of Konabasi had a Pidgin literacy school for a year but has since been transferred to Biaka. The school at Biaka is run by the local pastor between visits to Amanab to attend Bible school. This same fellow conducts a well attended church service every Sunday morning that he is in the village.

Some of the people from Biaka think they are better than people from other villages because they are receiving religious education and are christians. This came out over a dispute between people of Biaka and Baribari when a couple of men from Biaka brought religion into the argument and stated that they could not possibly do wrong as they were christian men. It is strange that both Konabasi and Biaka, the two villages of the same social and language group, and the two southern most villages in the division, have been keen to introduce religion while the villages in the rest of the census division are not at all interested.

(H) MISSIONS.

Probably the major factor contributing to the lack of interest the people have for the introduction of the Christian religion is that there is nothing to be gained, especially financially. The C.M.M.I Mission does not believe in paying its pastors and hence the lack of interest right from the start.

(b) The Mission has one trained pastor at Biaka who conducts church services and Pidgin literary classes. (See F.b)

The mission also has a European nursing sister stationed at Amanab who regularly visits the census division to conduct infant welfare clinics. This visit is made approximately every two months.

(c) Kwaramun village is the only village in the division that has contact with the Catholic mission at Kamberatoro in the Dera Census Division. Some of the men travel to Kamberatoro to work on the mission and definitely associate themselves with this mission. They have never had a visit from a member of the C.M.M.I mission.

The members of the C.M.M.I mission have only visited about half the villages in the division in the past decade and now the mission has influence in only two villages.

The people in the other villages have an attitude of indifference to the mission and are not particularly interested unless a missionary is actually prepared to settle in a village and provide a source of revenue for the people. That is the people are only interested in financial gain and not spiritual enlightenment.

(I) NON-INDIGENES. N/A.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS.

(a) There are no roads as yet but Rural Development funds are available to continue the Amanab - Amini road through the census division. At the moment the road has terminated at the northern end of the division. This road, because of the broken terrain, will be the most difficult and most expensive to construct in the Amanab administrative area and perhaps in the Sub-District. It will require more supervising as the road will not be able to be merely constructed along ridges running for long distances. It will continually have to cross creeks and descend and ascend the banks. It is fortunate however that the road will pass through a reasonably dense population area and labour should not prove to be a problem at any stage of the construction.

This road has been marked out all the way to Amini via Biaka by the cutting of a pilot track through the bush. The bush has actually been cleared for a short distance at the northern end of the division. On completion it is intended that this road be a vehicular road. (see attached map)

(b) N/A.

(c) There are no airstrips in the division.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

There is no person in the division who possesses such skills.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The people of the division are well under the control and influence of the Administration and are engulfed by the Amanab Local Government Council.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT. (Cont)

There is no resentment by the people of the Administration or by the people of different villages or social groups.

The people are undergoing a slow process of political education of which the Amanab Local Government Council is playing an important role. The councillors on returning to their villages after council meetings are in most cases explaining to the people what is happening. The people have a reasonable understanding of revenue and expenditure and realise what the council is endeavouring to do for them. They are only in the early stage of political development and have virtually no knowledge of central government and nationalism. However, the fact that these people are part of a council and have labour continually returning from outside the district will make this development an easier and speedier process.

The people like having a council because it is helping them to progress slowly and is not able to impose any radical change on their traditional way of life. In contrast to the slow progress being made by the council is the possibility of mining activity which could impose rapid social change on their traditional way of life. The common fear these people have for such activity has certainly unified them to a certain extent. (Refer heading D, sub-section b for reasons of fear). However, the people of any one village would not mind so much if mining activity was started in the division provided it did not interfere with them or their land in any way.

These people, despite the fact that they have a local government council, are still not far removed from their traditional way of life. The council tax has obviously not been a burden to them as they have not moaned about the present rate, nor have they shown any real initiative in market gardening. The people have produce to sell to a visiting patrol but lack the energy, or desire to make money, to warrant carrying that same produce to the Amanab market.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

- (a) N/A.
- (b) "
- (c) "

(d) The people have had little success with plantings of European type vegetables mainly due to the poor quality of the soil and the heat. Pineapples and paw-paws grow well but are seldom brought in to the Amanab market to sell. Produce sold at the market and to visiting patrols would be approximately \$100. per annum.

(e) Cash earnings from wage labour would be in the vicinity of \$600 per annum. This figure will increase considerably when the Amanab - Amini rural development road project is under way. Approximately \$300 per annum would be earned from mission and Administration patrols and another \$100 from the sale of fresh meat to station personnel.

Approximately \$500 has been spent at Wamu during the past eight months by American anthropologist, Peter Huber.

It is estimated that approximately \$1,000 would have been brought back to the division by labour repatriates. This is presuming that half the total labour absent outside the district on plantations return with \$20 each, which seems to be about the average.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA. (Cont)

(f) N/A.

(g) "

(h) There are a total of seventeen Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts with a total of approximately \$320 being held. Most of these accounts have only nominal amounts except for one which has \$269 in it. This is however held by a labour repatriate who was able to claim insurance because of an accident which left him with a crippled left arm. Apart from another three accounts totalling \$36 the rest consist of \$2 or less. These accounts are spread evenly over the census division with three villages not having a person in them holding an account.

(i) On this patrol there was no apparent difficulty in any part of the census division of people paying their tax.

(j) From the foregoing information the total amount of money brought into the division would be approximately \$2,600. This spread over a population of 1,305 would give an average per capita income figure of around \$2. This figure is not evenly realistic as \$500 has been spent at Wamu only and also mission patrols to the area only visit selected villages.

(k) There is a local market for any fresh vegetables or meat brought into the station. However all produce has to be manually conveyed to the station as there are no road or transport facilities.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a) Arable land would be in short supply except to villages on the outer edge of the census division. The villages such as Wamu, Senagi and Purumon, which are surrounded by other villages, have only three or four square miles each. Area wise approximately fifteen to twenty square miles of the outer edge of the census division could be used for the planting of a permanent tree crop.

(b) Market gardening could definitely be increased and it is only a matter of developing the industry. There is a substantial local market available which only leaves the problems of transport and an increase in production of marketable food. The solution to these problems lies with the council. Firstly the council has funds for road construction through the census division to help ease the transport problem, but mainly, through taxation, the council has the power to provide the incentive required to get the people to increase their cash income. It appears that only by these means will market gardening or any other venture get established, because the people in their present situation simply do not require an increase in their cash income. This of course would have to be handled tactfully and the advantages to the people of an increase in council revenue explained and emphasised.

(c) Rural Development funds to the sum of \$6,000 have been made available for the Amanab - Amini road. Almost all of this money will be spent in the census division.

(d) The possibility that there may be gold in the division is the only real hope at this stage of expanding the economy.

To begin other cash cropping or activity that does not have freight facilities, or a ready market, can only lead to the people becoming frustrated if they discover later that there is no longer a market, or due to lack of transport facilities it is not economical. This has happened once with rice because it is not economical to freight it into Amanab due to the lack of transport facilities and the low price now paid for rice.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY. (Cont)

At Biaka there is rice going to waste for these reasons. There has been rice planted in other villages also which will not be harvested. If they could husk the rice then they may have a chance of selling it locally at a reasonable price. It is unfortunate that the people have planted, and in some cases harvested and bagged rice only to see the bottom fall out of the venture. Perhaps the Department of Agriculture has a solution to husking of rice which would be suitable to the village situation.

These problems of freight and markets should be looked at carefully before starting any new venture, as failure too often can only lead to mistrust and lack of confidence by the people in the Administration.

(e) Not many people are prepared to work hard for a cash income because the extra money is of no real advantage to them, and does not compensate for the amount of work required to earn the cash. They have enough to pay their current council tax, buy the necessary European artefacts and a little over for a few luxury items such as clothing and tinned food. There is simply nothing else on the market to induce them to increase their cash income and they see no other reason to increase it.

(O) ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

See heading L.

(P) ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The people have no knowledge or understanding of Central Government or National Unity. However it is considerably easier to talk to these people on these subjects as there are many labour repatriates who have an understanding of the vastness of the Territory, and realise there are many more societies similar to their own. Also they have Local Government to provide political education at the local level which is very important and is of tremendous advantage as a reference when discussing the fundamentals of Central Government.


However the rate at which these people will begin to understand Central Government will depend on various important factors. The people are not being taught anything or even kept in touch with by their elected Member of the House of Assembly. The people have heard of, and some have seen Mr Iwoksim, but none have any idea of what his responsibilities are, or what his work involves. For these reasons it is most essential at this stage of their political development that the 1972 House of Assembly elections do not go by with the present member again being unopposed. Campaigning and competition are required at the next elections if they are to realise what part they play in Central Government and how their elected Member can and should help them to develop their area.

The use of visual aids in the form of maps of the Territory depicting the various electorates and main centres, and maps of the Territory in relation to other unified countries would be very helpful in discussing such topics as Central Government and National Unity.

The people will continue to be only interested in the local situation for a long time to come, and will take a lot of education and patience before they realise the importance that Central Government and National Unity have in developing and running the country.

(Q) ACCOMMODATION, SERVICES, FACILITIES.

There are no such services in the division apart from rest houses in the villages.


D. McCombe, (Patrol Officer)

(3)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 2 - 1970/71

APPENDIX 'B'

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL TAX COLLECTED.

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>AMOUNT</u> |
|----------------|----------------------|
| AKRANI | 8-40 |
| AMANDAN | 14-40 |
| BARIBARI | 10-80 |
| BLAKA | 34-20 |
| BITRIARI | 24-00 |
| FISI | Included in Purumun. |
| KONABASI | 30-00 |
| KWARAMUM | 27-00 |
| MEREWE | 10-80 |
| NAI No 1 | 14-40 |
| PURUMUN | 17-40 |
| SENAGI | 13-20 |
| UNUPAI | 6-00 |
| WAMU | 13-80 |
| | <u>\$224-40</u> |

DEFAULTERS.

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>NAME</u> | <u>AMOUNT</u> | <u>REASON</u> |
|----------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|
| NAI No 1 | UNUBURI/IEBTRAU | 60¢ | I/L RABAUL |
| WAMU | SABIMA/WANI | 60¢ | " KAVIENG |
| WAMU | MATUAN/AUIN | 60¢ | " " |

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 2 - 1970/71

APPENDIX 'C'

MEMBER R.P.&.N.G.C.

Constable 1st Class Benjoman, 1732.

A very reliable, helpful and cheerful policeman.
A real asset to the patrol.

D. McCombe
.....
D. McCombe. (P.O)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. 3 - 1970/71
 Patrol Conducted by DARYL McCOMBE PATROL OFFICER.
 Area Patrolled PART DEBA CENSUS DIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
3 Natives MEMBERS R.P.S.N.G.G. 1 PATROL INTERPRETER.
 Duration—From 21./9./1970 to 22./9./1970
 Number of Days 3
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Apr-May 1970
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference BORDERSPECIAL SHEET No. 2
 Objects of Patrol Investigate reported native unrest and shooting incident.

Director of District Administration.
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27. 1/10/1970

[Signature]
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:KP

67-16-12

Division of District Administration,

KORODOBU. PAPUA.

11th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
WARIMO.

AMARAB PATROL NO. 3/70-71

Your reference 67-3-3 of 29th October, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report
by Mr. D. McCombe, Patrol Officer, of part DERA Census Division.

This promptly mounted patrol should have done much
to consolidate the Administration's presence in this area.
I am pleased to note the efficient way Mr. McCombe handled the
operation.

(T. F. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-12

6

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

67-3-3



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.
Division of District Administration.
District Headquarters.
VANIMO
West Sepik District.

29th October, 1970.

The Departmental Head.
Department of the Administrator.
KONEDOBU Papua

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 70-71 - AMANAB

Please find copies of a special report submitted by Mr. Mc Combe, Patrol Officer.

Mr. McCombe is to be congratulated on his handling of this situation. The men concerned have been committed for trial before the Supreme Court.

J. E. Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner

(5)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-3

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

22nd October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
V A N I M O.

AMANAB PATROL No. 3 - 1970/1971
PART DERA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Attached please find a report by Mr. D. J. McCombe, Patrol Officer, of a patrol to the DERA Census Division for the purpose of a police investigation. Patrol instructions were issued verbally in this instance due to the need for immediate movement from Amanab to Kamberatero by aircraft.

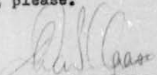
Three (3) Copies of the report
Patrol Sketch Map
Claim for camping allowance,
are forwarded herewith.

2. The narrative report requires little comment as it is a concise and straightforward account of what occurred. Those persons apprehended are now awaiting trial before the Supreme Court.

3. Mr. McCombe displayed commendable initiative and dedication in going after the alleged offenders at night.

4. I concur with the opinion that this patrol demonstrated that the area is no longer so isolated from administration contact and has been good for relations with the people of the area.

5. For your information, please.


.....
(D. van N. Glaassen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. D. J. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|--|--|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMANAB No 3 - 1970/71. |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMANAB. |
| DISTRICT | WEST SEPIK. |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | COUNCIL AREA. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL McCOMBE. |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER. |
| AREA PATROLLED | PART DERA CENSUS DIVISION. |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 3 MEMBERS R.P.&.N.G.C. 1 PATROL INTERPRETER. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 21/9/70 to 23/9/70. 3 DAYS. |
| DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA. | 2/4/70 to 18/5/70. 47 DAYS. |
| OBJECT OF PATROL | To investigate reported native unrest and shooting incident. |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED. | 230 |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER | NOT ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /1970.

.....
District Commissioner.

3

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 3-1970/71.

Monday 21st September 1970. Departed at 15-15 hours by aircraft with three members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary and one Patrol Interpreter. Twelve minutes later landed at Kamberatoro Catholic Mission airstrip. Departed 16-00 hours for Menggau and arrived 16-30 hours. Rested a short while and moved on to Wahai, arriving at 16-45 hours. Rested and again departed Wahai at 19-40 hours and arrived Bambol 24-00 hours. Slept Bambol.

Tuesday 22nd September 1970. Departed 07-30 hours, after prisoners given food by village women, and arrived Kamberatoro Mission station at 11-50 hours. Spoke with A.D.C. Amanab 15-00 hours over mission schedule. Slept Kamberatoro.

Wednesday 23rd September 1970. Departed Kamberatoro 08-30 hours and arrived Amanab 16-40 hours. Patrol stood down.

(2)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 3 -1970/71

This patrol was of the Special Purpose type and was undertaken because it was reported from the Catholic Mission at Kamberatoro that there had been trouble at the villages of Bambol and Wahai, and that a girl had been shot.

Approximately three quarters of an hour after the report had reached the Assistant District Commissioner at Amanab, via Vanimo, there was a Catholic mission plane at Amanab to take the patrol to Kamberatoro. The patrol, consisting of three members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary, one Patrol Interpreter and myself, arrived at Kamberatoro at approximately 15-30 hours.

I spoke with Father Cletus Foale about the trouble, but he did not know anything further about the matter. At 15-50 hours a wounded girl was carried onto the station with two arrow wounds, one in the left buttock and the other in the left side about chest height.

I then questioned the father of the girl who was able to give us two names of men from Bambol village which his daughter was able to tell him.

The patrol then departed for Wahai at 16-00 and arrived at 16-45 hours. We rested, ate and discussed with the men of Wahai the best method of catching the men. As we had the element of surprise it was decided to walk during the night and catch them asleep in their houses. They would not be expecting a patrol so soon after the incident due to the great distance from Amanab, and so would most likely sleep in their houses the first night after the incident, whether they were going to run away or not. If they were going to run away then this would be the only opportunity of getting them without too much trouble.

The patrol consisting of ten men, including an extra five men from Wahai village, departed Wahai at 19-40 hours and walked, with the aid of burning bamboo, until we reached Bambol at 24-00 hours.

After creeping into the village and surrounding the two houses containing the wanted men, I shouted out and awakened the entire village and informed the people of the situation. After obtaining the two men, we were quickly informed that one of them was not responsible and the names of another two men given. These two men were brought forward and the three of them charged and cautioned against saying anything that could be used in evidence at their trial.

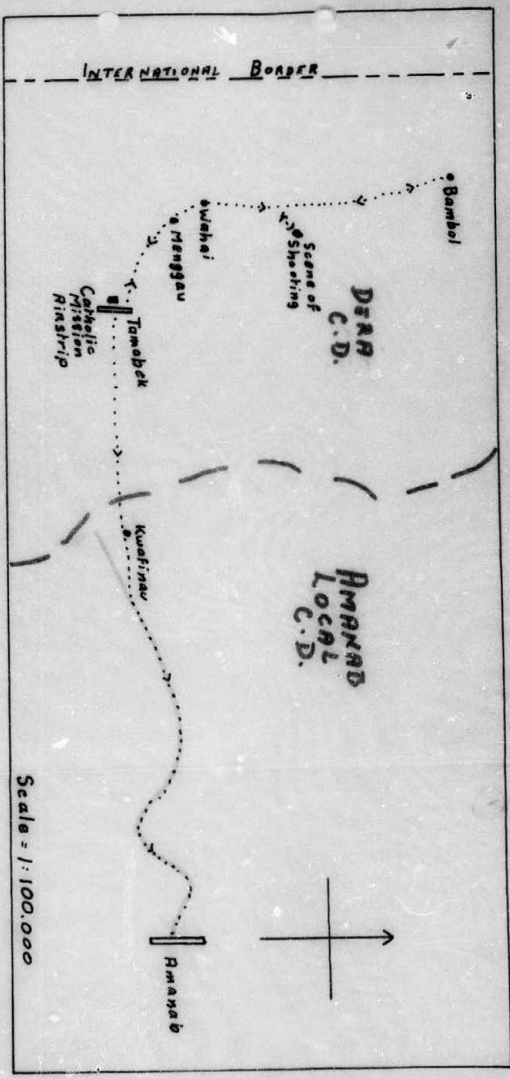
After spending the rest of the night in the rest houses we departed at 07-30 hours and arrived back at Kamberatoro at 11-50 hours. I spoke with the Assistant District Commissioner at Amanab over the mission schedule and was able to inform him of the situation. On our return it was learned that the girl had died in the Vanimo hospital.

The following day we departed Kamberatoro at 08-30 hours and spent the entire day walking back to Amanab.

Conclusion. I feel that the speed with which the patrol was mounted into the distant Dera Census Division, and the wanted men apprehended, would have surprised the people of the area. The people, because of the airstrip at Kamberatoro, will now realise that they are not as isolated from the Administration as they thought they were. For these reasons, although the patrol was only a short one, I feel that the relations between the Administration and the people would have improved.

The credit for the speed in which the patrol was mounted must go to the Catholic missions at Kamberatoro and Vanimo, and the Administration in Vanimo.

D. McCombe
D. McCombe. (P.O)



MAP To Accompany RMANAB PATROL REPORT No 3-1970/71.

Legend:

- Patrol Route.
- Completed Road.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK. Report No. AMANAB No 4-1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by D. J. McCOMBE. PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans AUTHOR'S WIFE.

Natives 1 MEMBER R.F.&N.G.C. 1 INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 22/10/1970 to 25/11/1970.

Number of Days 34.

Did Medical Assistant accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services OCT/1969.

Medical SEPT/1969.

Map Reference BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS TAX COLLECTION, POLITICAL EDUCATION, AREA STUDY.

REVISION, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, INFORM OF MINERAL EXPLORATION TEAMS.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

30 12/1970

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

Area Study Filed

67-16-28

Division of District Administration,

KORINGOBU. PAFUA.

3rd February, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

PATROL REPORT AMANAB NO. 4 1970/71.

Your 67-3-3 of the 31st December, 1970 refers.

I acknowledge with thanks the receipt of a report submitted by Mr. D.J. McCombe covering his patrol of the Amanab Census Division.

The report reveals a situation which is common to many similar areas of the Territory. Progress in such areas will never be rapid and it will always be relative to what the situation was in the past. This could easily lead to the belief being formed by a newcomer to the area that there has been no progress at all. It also could be argued that progress is purely a state of mind conditioned by a person's social and cultural background.

The point that officers should remember is that it is pointless to be discouraged by what they consider is a lack of progress. In the long run it may be better for the people concerned to move at a slow pace and achieve small, locally desired goals, and gradually allow the desire for an increased pace of development, as cash cropping for example, to come from the people themselves. I am sure you are aware that there is more to the expansion of cash cropping than the relatively simple process of increasing the acreage of certain crops. In this respect I have no argument with the policy being followed by D.A.S.F. in leaving the desire for extra effort to come from the people themselves. We have had too many instances of various crops being actively pushed without any real desire for the increased activity springing entirely from the wishes of the people concerned. This has resulted in large areas being converted to cash crops which the people do not harvest, mainly because they consider that the return does not warrant the effort involved. This type of thing can set economic development back further than D.A.S.F.'s present policy of apparent inactivity in other than special areas where concentrated development in all its phases is being pushed. It is also better logic to concentrate staff and funds in an area where a particular crop appears to have the best chance of success than to spread the same effort and funds over a number of areas where the chances of success are rather limited.

I can understand your feelings on the Education Department's policy of reducing or abolishing boarding schools in areas such as yours. However, there is the point that in very few cases do educated people from a primitive area return to that area to assist with its development. Instead they tend to become completely divorced from their home areas and live in areas where they have more chance of benefiting from their education. The department's policy also seems to reflect the need to commit funds and staff to those areas where they consider the greatest benefit will accrue to the Territory as a whole. It becomes purely a question of priorities when existing funds do not adequately cover all commitments.

Rationalisations of this nature provide little satisfaction to officers stationed in Districts that suffer from the implementation of this policy. The only solution I can offer is that staff should concentrate on small goals whose achievement can be obtained purely from local resources. Big or complicated schemes are not necessarily the best for the people involved in them particularly if all ingredients necessary for the success of such schemes are not available in the area concerned.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-28
26

Division of District Administration,

Department of District Administration,

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.

31st December, 1970.

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-3-3

If calling ask for

Mr.



Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KOROROBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4. 70/71.

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. 4. 70/71, the patrol was conducted by Mr. D. J. McCombe.

The remarks made by the officer conducting the patrol and those of the Assistant District Commissioner concerning the peoples' attitude towards Local Government must be expected. Until 1968 these people were to all intents and purposes completely isolated. There was a patrol with one officer, when there was one to spare and he spent all his time building the station and making an air strip and I feel that for perhaps a long time to come, this attitude towards the council is going to exist. Those who go away mainly on plantations do not see or hear of a council during their time away. It must be remembered that the establishment of not only this council, but also those of Pagel, Imonda and Green River was a Ministerial direction during the Indonesian, Borneo crisis. It was never the wish of the people, in an area which has economic potential, I agree with the raising of the tax rate, but in this area, I question whether it would be a wise move, and I wonder what it would accomplish at this stage. If the people cannot see the value of the council they can hardly be expected to know what the House of Assembly is all about. There is no chance of their ever seeing their member. Realisation of government both local and central will only come through education and economic motivation. I feel that it has been a ghastly mistake on the part of the Department of Education to cut down and in many cases to cut out boarding schools in such areas as these. A boarding school where food is provided by the Administration and parents do not have to walk miles to bring in food for the children is in my opinion one of the best avenues to not only break the village isolation but to educate them in both local and central government. It seems incredible that from the entire area covered by the patrol only thirty children are attending school.

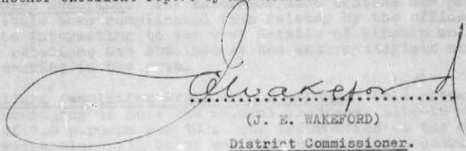
25

For years I have been asking for assistance from the Division of Mines to assist these people in gold mining. There is no doubt that the gold is there, but not in sufficient quantity to attract large capital investment. My efforts can be likened to a "voice crying in the wilderness".

The meagre efforts of the Department of Agriculture have made the situation worse. The latest craze is pepper, but as Mr. McCombe rightly points out, the department waits for the people to say "yes we want to grow pepper". These people haven't a clue what papper is. This attitude by the department is that should it turn out as big a fiasco as the rice did, the department can say "well you asked for it". Why a department should have a one objective, cash crops, is beyond me, surely an improvement in varieties and better methods of cultivation of stable foods would be a better approach.

I do not believe that the peoples' attitude towards mining by a company is one of resentment, it is I feel fear of something unknown, we cannot tell them much about it as should it be found payable, would it be open cut, or shaft, however, there is no doubt in my mind that once a company did start the majority of the people would climb on the band waggon as they have done in other places.

Another excellent report by Mr. McCombe.


.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(24)

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-4

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....N.B.D.

18th December, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANINHO.

AMANAB PATROL No. 4-1970/1971
AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Attached please find three (3) copies of a report on a patrol to the Amanab Local Census Division as conducted by Mr. D. J. McCombe, Patrol Officer, for the purposes of census revision, area study revision, political education, and routine administration.
2. Mr. McCombe continues to display a keen and thoughtful interest in his work. He has reported fully on the tasks set and the problems encountered and I am of the opinion that this has been a particularly useful piece of field work providing a sound foundation for future development. His recommendations are thoughtfully made and will be considered in sub-district planning.
3. Area Study Revision. The passing of land to a daughter if the deceased has no male issue is quite a common occurrence in areas adjacent to the border. Mr. McCombe's speculation on the reasons is interesting.
4. Social Grouping. The inter-marriage customs are probably a little more complicated than relates by the officer. It will be interesting to see what details of kinship and marriage relations are obtained by the anthropologists at present working in the area.
5. Village Population Register and Census. Well prepared. It is encouraging to note the natural increase, albeit very slight, of 1.6 persons per 100. The information on the observed pregnancies will be of use for future census patrols in gathering information for the determination of the neonatal mortality rate.

Officers will have to particularly watch the problem of the people hiding sick persons such as children and relatives. Court action should be considered as an educational measure in such cases as the one reported. Malnutrition is a problem endemic in the Amanab administrative area.

6. Political-local Government. From this and other recent reports it must now be quite obvious that the Amanab Council is regarded as but another facet of the multipurpose administration. How can this be otherwise when the acting clerk is a local government assistant, and projects are carried out under field officer supervision. A step has been made to correct this by educating the finance committees to a point of accepting responsibilities for council policies and projects. However a real need exists in the appointment of a full time clerk paid by and responsible only to the council. I feel this would be a worthwhile and necessary move even if it required an additional grant from the administration in the first instance.

Raising the tax rate is, from our point of view, most desirable for the reasons enumerated in the report. However, the council is still an elected body and in this case the councillors are unanimously agreed - no rise in the tax rate. Only patient education within the council body will change this attitude. Such courses have been and will continue to be held.

Pre-election talks were held in all villages. The councillors commented on were all returned and this is good to see as it means an accumulated store of experience not easy to replace in this area. Cr. Awoiki is young and does impress. He may be a real force for change in time.

Mr. McCombe's comments are only too true as regards the level of knowledge of the House of Assembly and the central government.

7. Mineral Exploration. The reaction of the Amanab people to the proposed mining exploration is encouraging. The people are content to place their trust in the administration's guidance in the matter. I agree that it is because of this trust that our responsibility in presenting the facts to them is so much greater. The principal cause for any reluctance shown is the fear that any large activity would upset the status quo.

8. Alluvial Gold. The exploitation of alluvial gold by the people is increasing, more and more people from the southern part of the division taking advantage of the natural resources of the Lup River and its' tributaries. Payments of up to \$100 are being made to some individuals and the quality of the gold being brought in has improved since Mr. W. Babbington's last extended visit. I feel that the increasing prosperity of this section of the population will in time cause the people in the northern part of the division to show some interest in it's acquisition.

9. Agricultural Development. I agree with Mr. McCombe that at this stage of sophistication the people still need to be "sold" the idea of cash cropping. They will not request seeds and plants at this stage because of their innate reticence to come forward and the fact that they do not see the need to do so. I feel that the department concerned should make a concerted effort at getting the people really interested provided they are sure the crop envisaged, i.e. pepper, will not suffer a like fate as that encountered by the rice ventures.

Fish breeding ponds are at present being improved at Amanab in order to facilitate distribution at a later stage.

10. Health. The matter of the re-occurrence of yaws should be of interest to the District Health Officer. Malnutrition is also a continuing problem. The situation would be much worse were it not for the excellent regular patrol work being carried out by the expatriate infant welfare sister from Amanab, Miss J. Leslie (C.M.H.S.).

Hygiene can only be improved by education and insisting on the observance of the provisions of Council rules on the matter.

11. A good report and a valuable piece of field work.

12. For your information, please. Claim for camping allowance is attached.

(D. van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. D. McCombe,
Patrol Officer.
AMANAB.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|---|---|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMANAB No 4-1970/71. |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMANAB. |
| DISTRICT | WEST SEPIK. |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | COUNCIL. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL McCOMBE. |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER. |
| AREA PATROLLED | AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION. |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 1 MEMBER R.P.&.N.G.C. 1 INTERPRETER 3 MEMBERS COUNCIL TAX TRIBUNAL. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 22/10/70 to 4/11/70 5/11/70 to 25/11/70 34 DAYS. |
| DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A PATROL TO AREA. | 3/10/69 to 31/10/69. 29 DAYS. |
| OBJECTS OF PATROL | CENSUS, TAX COLLECTION, POLITICAL EDUCATION, AREA STUDY REVISION, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, INFORM OF MINERAL EXPLORATION TEAMS AND INVESTIGATE LAND DISPUTE. |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED | 3,122. |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTERED | ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /1970.

.....
District Commissioner.

21

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-4

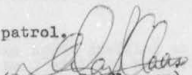
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

20th October, 1970.

Mr. D. J. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

AMANAB PATROL No. 4 - 1970/71
AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.

1. Please prepare to depart on a patrol to the AMANAB LOCAL Census Division for the purpose of carrying out the tasks of Annual Census and Area Study revision; political education; routine administration, and tax collection for the Amanab Local Government Council.
2. Take your time in order to get to know the people in each village. Carry out the usual hygiene and sanitation inspection and explain the desirability of cleanliness to the people. Spend at least one night in each village.
3. Continue the political education programme as begun last year. Take as your subjects the principle of majority rule; the necessity of the Rule of Law, and the benefits of government. Stress the need for self improvement and link this to the current rural development road projects.
4. Inform the people that the Carpentaria Mineral Exploration teams will be moving into the area in November. Stress that the purpose of these teams is exploratory work at this stage. Impress upon them the benefits that could come from mining activity in the area, i.e. the creation of job opportunities; road development; better store facilities etc. Ask them to assist and not hinder the work of these teams. This is important.
5. Carry out pre-election talks throughout the area in preparation for the Amanab L.G. Council elections in December. I anticipate that these will take place between the 1st and 21st of that month.
6. Interview the retired luluai's and tultuls in the area. Gauge their years of service and advise them of the payments due to them.
7. You may encounter a land dispute at Iafar. Obtain the full details for listing with the Land Titles Commissioners at a later date.
8. I wish you a pleasant patrol.


(D. van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(20)

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

Thursday 22nd October 1970.

Departed Amanab 12-15 hours after making final preparations and then waiting for extremely heavy rain to cease. Arrived Nambaineri via Wofneri 14-25 hours. Informal talks with councillor and village people. Slept Nambaineri.

Friday 23rd October 1970.

Departed Nambaineri 08-10 hours and arrived Akraminag 10-20 hours after visiting Yumor No 2. Both villages in excellent condition and certainly the two best villages hygienically in the Census Division. Census revision and tax collection of both Akraminag and Yumor No 2 at Akraminag. Political education talks and spoke of the coming Amanab Council elections. Spoke about Carpenteria Exploration prospecting teams due in the area in the very near future. Village hygiene inspection and interviewed retired Luluais and Tultuls of the two villages. Spoke about the Rural Development road projects. Slept Akraminag.

Saturday 24th October 1970.

Departed ~~Nambaineri~~ Akraminag 08-25 hours and arrived Nambaineri 10-10 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Interviewed retired Luluai. Political education talks and spoke of coming Council elections. Spoke of prospecting teams due in the area in the near future. Village hygiene inspection. Rural Development road projects discussed. Slept Nambaineri.

Sunday 25th October 1970.

Sunday Observed. Informal discussions during the evening. Slept Nambaineri.

Monday 26th October 1970.

Departed Nambaineri 08-00 hours and arrived Yumor No 1 08-55 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Talks on Amanab Council elections, Rural Development road projects, prospecting teams, village hygiene and political education. Village hygiene inspection. Slept Yumor No 1.

Tuesday 27th October 1970.

Departed Yumor No 1 08-00 hours and walked along a bush track and arrived Oweniak 09-30 hours. Mr E. Juillerat, anthropologist, also at Oweniak spending a few days in the village. Census revision and village hygiene inspection. Talks on Council elections, Carpenteria Exploration teams, Rural Development road projects, village hygiene and political education. Slept Oweniak.

Wednesday 28th October 1970.

Departed Oweniak 08-50 hours and arrived Nai No 2 10-10 hours. Rested and continued for another hour and arrived Mouri 11-30 hours. Census revision. Sent two people into Amanab to the hospital. Political education talks. Spoke on coming Council elections and Carpenteria Exploration prospecting teams. Informal talks during the evening and emphasised the necessity for cleanliness in their village. Slept Mouri.

Thursday 29th October 1970.

Departed 09-00 hours after again speaking to the people about village hygiene. Arrived Nai No 2 at 10-00 hours. Census revision. Sent two people to Amanab hospital. Political education talks and spoke on coming Council elections and prospecting teams. Spoke on Rural Development road projects. Informal evening discussions. Slept Nai No 2.

Friday 30th October 1970.

Departed Nai No 2 09-05 hours and arrived Masineri 10-25 hours. Census revision. Political education. Spoke on coming Council elections, prospecting activity, Rural Development road work and gold as a cash income and benefit to the area. Village hygiene inspection. Evening rain fell heavily. Slept Masineri.

Saturday 31st October 1970.

Departed Masineri 08-40 hours and arrived Ivieg 09-55 hours. Census revision and political education talks. Spoke on December Amanab Council elections and the prospecting activity to take place in the near future. Rural Development road work discussed with emphasis on the Amanab-Amini road. Village hygiene inspection. Slept Ivieg.

Sunday 1st November 1970.

Day observed. Informal talks with the village people. Slept Ivieg.

Monday 2nd November 1970.

Departed 08-50 hours and arrived Aurump 09-15 hours. Census revision and political education talks. Spoke on coming Council elections and prospecting teams to the area. Discussed Rural Development road work. Village hygiene inspection and spoke about the necessity for village hygiene. Slept Aurump.

Tuesday 3rd November 1970.

Departed Aurump 09-15 after providing some minor medical attention. Arrived Wofneri 10-10 hours after crossing flooded River Yup. Census Revision. Village hygiene inspection. Spoke on coming Council elections and prospecting teams. Political education talks. Rural Development road projects discussed. Slept Wofneri.

Wednesday 4th November 1970.

Departed Wofneri 08-00 hours and arrived Amanab 08-25 hours. Day spent preparing for second leg of the patrol and packing of further supplies recently arrived from Vanimo. Slept Amanab.

Thursday 5th November 1970.

Departed Amanab 12-00 hours and arrived Iframinag 13-10 hours. Census revision and village hygiene inspection. Spoke about coming Council elections and prospecting teams to the area. Political education talks and spoke about Rural Development road projects in the Sub-District. Discussed gold as benefit to people and economy. Slept Iframinag.

Friday 6th November 1970.

Departed Iframinag 09-00 hours and arrived Seraminag and Bahanag 10-00 hours. Census revision and village inspections of both Seraminag and Bahanag. Political education talks and discussions about prospecting teams entering the area soon. Spoke about coming Amanab Council elections. Spoke on gold as benefit to the local economy and about the Rural Development road projects. Slept Seraminag.

Saturday 7th November 1970.

Departed Seraminag 09-00 hours and arrived Waineri 09-20 hours. Census revision and village hygiene inspection. Political education talks. Discussed prospecting teams due in the near future and Amanab Council elections due in December. Spoke on Rural Development road projects and gold in the area. Slept Waineri.

Sunday 8th November 1970.

Day observed. Informal discussions during the day. Slept Waineri.

Monday 9th November 1970.

Departed Waineri 08-25 hours and arrived Naineri 09-10 hours after walking along the main road from Amanab to the Dera Census Division. Census revision and tax collection. Village hygiene inspection and talks on same. Political education talks and discussion on prospecting activity to begin soon in the area. Pre-election talks in preparation for the Amanab Council elections due in December. Spoke on Rural Development road projects to be completed and explained the benefits that could be gained by the people if they were to exploit any gold that may be in the area. Slept Naineri.

Tuesday 10th November 1970.

Departed Naineri 09-05 hours and arrived Kwofinau 09-50 hours after following the main road again for half an hour. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks and spoke about Amanab Council elections due in December. Explained about prospecting teams entering the Amanab area in January. Spoke on the importance of alluvial gold being exploited by the people. Rural development road projects discussed. Village hygiene inspection and talks. Slept Kwofinau.

Wednesday 11th November 1970.

Departed Kwofinau 08-45 hours and arrived Kabaineri 10-15 hours. Shower compartment and cook house erected as nothing prepared by the people. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks and spoke of Council elections due in December. Explained that prospecting teams would be moving into the Amanab area in January. Discussed Rural Development road projects. Village hygiene inspection. Informal talks during the evening. Slept Kabaineri.

Thursday 12th November 1970.

Departed Kabaineri 08-45 hours and arrived Petaineri No 1 at 09-25 hours. People from Petaineri No 2 had arrived and assembled. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks. Spoke on coming Amanab Council elections and prospecting teams due in January. Spoke on Rural Development road projects. Village hygiene inspection. Slept Petaineri No 1.

Friday 13th November 1970.

Departed Petaineri No 1 09-15 hours and arrived Petaineri No 2 10-05 hours. Village hygiene inspection. Talks on hygiene and the necessity for rest houses to be constructed at this place due to the distance the older people have to walk to attend a census at Petaineri No 1. Also village hygiene poor and could do with more contact. Departed 10-50 hours and arrived Iafar No 1 at 12-00 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Spoke with anthropologist Mr B. Juillerat who is doing field work at Iafar No 1. Slept Iafar No 1.

Saturday 14th November 1970.

Departed Iafar No 1 09-10 hours with several men of the village and walked back along the track to Petaineri for 25 minutes to a point where there is a land dispute between the people of Iafar No 1 and Petaineri No 2. Together with people of both villages bearings and distances were noted and several posts were stood up in the ground to denote the two boundaries. This task completed by 12-00 and walked across country to Iafar No 3 for village hygiene inspection before returning to Iafar No 1 at 14-40 hours. Slept Iafar No 1.

Sunday 15th November 1970.

Day observed. Informal discussion with people and Mr Juillerat. Slept Iafar No 1.

Monday 16th November 1970.

Village hygiene inspection of Iafar No 1. People of the three villages of Iafar all assembled for political education talks and discussion on prospecting teams soon to enter the area. Spoke on coming Amanab Council elections and Rural Development road projects. Departed Iafar No 1 10-55 hours and arrived Iafar No 2 at 11-30 hours. Village hygiene inspection. Departed 11-45 hours and arrived Wamaru 13-10 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Informal talks during the evening. Slept Wamaru.

Tuesday 17th November 1970.

Visited both Wamaru hamlets for hygiene inspection and returned to inspect main village of Wamaru. People of all villages assembled for political education talks and talks on coming Council elections and prospecting teams. Talks on Council activities and Rural Development road projects. Departed Wamaru 15-15 hours and walked directly through the bush to arrive Bipan 17-30 hours. Slept Bipan.

Wednesday 18th November 1970.

Census revision and tax collection. Village hygiene inspection and talks on same. Supervised the construction of a pit latrine and had the village tidied up. Informal evening discussion. Slept Bipan

Thursday 19th November 1970.

Political education talks and spoke to them on the coming Amanab Council elections. Explained about prospecting teams entering the area early in the new year. Rural Development road projects discussed and importance of good roads explained. Departed Bipan for Wogineri 10-15 hours and arrived 11-35 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks and spoke on coming Amanab Council elections and prospecting teams. Rural Development road projects discussed. Slept Wogineri.

Friday 20th November 1970.

A visit first thing in the morning by a platoon of P.I.R. soldiers on a fact finding tour. Departed for Einokneri 09-45 hours and arrived 10-40 hours. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks and discussion on prospecting teams. Rural Development road projects and coming Council elections discussed. Village hygiene inspection. Informal talks during the evening. Slept Einokneri.

Saturday 21st November 1970.

Departed Einokneri 08-30 hours and arrived Muwaineri 09-30 hours after walking along part of the tractor road which is eventually to extend to Iafar No 1. Census revision and tax collection. Political education talks and spoke about coming Amanab Council elections. Spoke about prospecting teams entering the area and about Rural Development road projects. Village hygiene inspection. Slept Muwaineri.

Sunday 22nd November 1970.

Day observed. Informal talks during the day and evening. Slept Muwaineri.

Monday 23rd November 1970.

Departed Muwaineri for Aheri 08-55 hours and arrived 10-10 hours. Census revision and tax collection from two men only as rest had paid at Amanab. Political education talks and spoke about coming Council elections. Spoke about prospecting teams coming to the area and on Rural Development road projects. Village hygiene inspection and talks on same. Informal talks during the evening. Slept Aheri.

76 10

Tuesday 24th November 1970.

Departed Aheri 08-30 hours and arrived Ibagum 08-55 hours. Census revision, Political education talks and spoke on coming Amanab Council elections and prospecting teams. Discussed Rural Development road projects. Village hygiene inspection. Informal evening discussion. Slept Ibagum.

Wednesday 25th November 1970.

Departed Ibagum 08-30 hours and arrived Ifigeri 09-10 hours. Census revision and village hygiene inspection. Political education talks and spoke of coming Amanab Council elections. Discussed coming prospecting teams and Rural Development road projects. Departed Ifigeri 11-15 hours and arrived Amanab 11-18 hours. Patrol stood down.

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible. It appears to be a continuation of a report or a set of notes, possibly detailing the activities and observations of the patrol during the remainder of the mission. It includes phrases such as "The patrol stood down", "The village was visited", and "The road was inspected".]

SITUATION REPORTPOLITICAL

Local Government: The attitude of the people towards their Council is basically one of indifference. The main reasons for this attitude are that they have no real need, and are certainly in no hurry to change their traditional way of life. On the other hand they are not able to comprehend the connection their Council has in developing their community. They only look upon their Council as an arm of the Government, and this will continue to be so as long as the Council spends only Government subsidies to develop the area.

It was emphasised on this patrol that a good council depended largely on the amount of tax the people could pay, and the amount of tax depended on how well the people exploited the economic potential at their disposal. It was explained that they could raise their cash incomes by various means if they were interested in making extra money and so help develop their area. It was explained and emphasised just how much of their present tax went into Personal Emoluments and other necessary Council charges and that there was very little left over to do much with, and that this was the reason the people were seeing nothing for their taxes. It was explained that only by raising their taxes could they expect to see results from them.

They seemed to understand this reasoning but I doubt whether they consider it worth while going to too much trouble to find a cash income. The people are shy and slow and will never ask to be helped to find a cash income. For example there is a strong possibility that there is gold in the areas of the Census Division where it has not yet been discovered, but the men will not learn how to obtain this gold, from other men who know. They have to be given first hand knowledge, in most cases, in their own villages. It certainly appears that the only way to get the people to exploit the economic potential at their disposal is to raise the Council tax and thus provide the incentive necessary to make them earn a cash income.

If this is not done the economy will remain static, gold will remain in the rivers and the people will never make enquiries about cash cropping or bring more vegetables to market.

Therefore the attitude of the people towards their Council will not change if they do not see results from their taxes, and they will not see ~~taxes~~ results if their tax remains as it is.

If the attitude towards the Council does not improve the Councillor in the village will never gain any real prestige through holding the position, and consequently will pass it on to some one else at the next elections. The position will be a burden as they have to attend meetings and have various responsibilities thrust upon them. Therefore it is necessary for the Council to get results if the work of the councillor is to be interesting and sought after. If it is not, then councillors will pass the burden on to some other person at election time and the knowledge gained by the retiring councillor in his term of office will be lost.

It was explained on the patrol that a good council needed the best men available as councillors, and that they needed to hold office longer than one term if the council is to benefit from the knowledge they gained. However councillors will not hold office for lengthy terms if the work is not interesting and appealing.

These people are pro-Administration and although at the moment rather indifferent to Council activity, with help, encouragement and education they definitely have the potential to improve considerably. Continued Council courses and discussion and lectures to councillors after meetings will help greatly in the education field.

Local Government Councillors.

There are four exceptional councillors all from the southern portion of the Census Division. They are all on the Council Finance Committee and have a reasonable understanding of the purposes of their Council. Mainly due to these men the people of the same area are far more aware of the Council's purpose than those people in the northern portion of the Census Division.

One of these councillors was extremely helpful on patrol as he accompanied the patrol for the purpose of forming part of the Tax Tribunal. His name is Kwoiki who is from Aurump village and is the only single councillor. He is also the youngest and in time will become an outstanding councillor. On patrol he often spoke at length to the people about local government and what it was trying to do to their area.

Councillor Wapei of Nambaineri also accompanied the patrol and occasionally spoke to the people on some aspect of local government. Although not quite in Kwoiki's class a good councillor never the less.

Councillor Beni of Nai No 2 also interrupted me when I was speaking to his people so that he could himself give a lengthy lecture on Council activity.

It would be a good idea if in future one or two councillors could accompany all Administration patrols and after listening to the field officer give a few talks to the people himself. It was found on this patrol that after the councillors had heard me seven or eight times ~~that~~ they had learned a good deal and then were able to proudly speak with authority themselves. A good means of political education.

When there are a couple of keen councillors I think they have to be encouraged and taken advantage of in this way if political awareness is to grow.

Apart from councillor Hei of Wofneri all the other councillors lack either keenness or leadership qualities to put them in the same class as the above mentioned. They are merely go betweens between the people and the field officers.

It must however be remembered that it takes an exceptional person to make a good councillor, as he must have the respect of not only his own family and clan but of the rest of the village, and usually two other villages in his ward. Taking this into consideration it is understandable why sometimes a councillor does not bother visiting a village after a council meeting to explain the points raised at the meeting.

House of Assembly.

These people know nothing of the House of Assembly what so ever. It is difficult for them to understand something they only hear about from Administration officers and can not see any physical evidence of its operations as they can with the Council. If they were to receive frequent visits from their elected member it would be a great help towards their understanding of its purpose.

Campaigning and competition at the next elections is what is needed to give this aspect of political education a boost in this area. The formation of political parties should provide this and would be very interesting to see the result of three or four candidates campaigning for votes in the area. This is the only way they as individuals will ever realise that they have a bearing on who represents them in the House. At the moment they are not really aware that they are responsible for who represents them as their elected member.

When speaking to the people formally as a group there was always a notable lack of interest shown when the topic changed to central government, and is best to tactfully bring the subject up when speaking informally to a few of the people.

Repetition seems to be the only solution when trying to enlighten these people on such sophisticated topics as National Unity and Majority Rule. I still think the use of good visual aids when explaining these topics would make the task a good 80% easier. It would not be so monotonous for the people and very good attendances would be had by all members of the village.

Pre-Election Talks.

Pre-election talks were given in preparation for the Amanab Local Government Council election due in December. The people appear to have a reasonable understanding of election procedure after experiencing three elections in the past. Talks centered around the type of person suited to be a councillor, and revision on the necessity for secret ballot and preferential voting.

Carpenteria Exploration Prospecting Teams.

With the exception of Ivieg and Aurump villages the people of all villages were either in favour of, or indifferent to the prospect of prospecting teams visiting the Amanab area in January.

The people of Ivieg and Aurump inter-marry with, and are allied with several villages of the Nai-Faringi Census Division. As mentioned in Amanab Patrol Report No 2-1970/71 the people of the Nai-Faringi were extremely stubborn in their refusal to accept prospecting teams. This attitude to a certain degree has also affected the people of Ivieg and Aurump.

The people of the villages in the southern portion of the Census Division, that is in the more sophisticated area where gold is being exploited, expressed their worry of falling mines killing miners, but they are in favour of prospecting teams. They are not particularly worried about the type of regular work a mining company would require if operations were ever to begin. It appears that the people of Aurump and Ivieg are mainly afraid of having to work regular hours if they are to work for a mining company. The social change involved would be too rapid for them.

The people of the northern section of the census division are not aware of what mining activity involves and are indifferent in their attitude towards prospecting teams. Several villages have experienced prospecting activity in the past and the people of these villages were quick to reply that they had, and that a helicopter had landed near their village. These people proudly felt they knew ~~that~~ all there is to know of prospecting activity.

In general the people of the Census Division do not mind prospecting teams entering the area, but are a little worried about the type of mining that would take place if mining operations are ever started. They fear the idea of working under the ground.

The people of the Amanab Local Census Division are not as cautious or aware of what mining activity involves as the people of the Nai-Faringi Census Division, and they put more faith in the Administration to guide them. If mining activity results from the prospecting activity, then the Administration will have to be perfectly honest with these people when explaining what such activity will mean to their social life.

ECONOMIC.

General Rural Development:

There are three road projects under construction in the Census Division.

Amanab - Amini: This road is completed as far as Ivieg village on the edge of the Census Division. The road has been allocated \$6,000 for its completion through the Nai-Faringi Census Division.

Aheri-Iafer. This road has been cleared most of the way and has only four sections of bush to be cleared, the largest by far being at Einokneri. This road has been allocated \$3,000 this financial year. This would be the easiest of the three roads to construct because the land is mostly level and no large rivers to cross.

Amanab-Dera. This road has been completed to the western edge of the Census Division and has a further \$3,500 to complete it to Mamambra in the Dera Census Division. This road is in very good condition, however it was noticed at Naineri where the road is constructed over a large hill that three land slides have occurred. This will not require much effort to repair, but is typical of road construction on hills where the road has slipped away and fallen onto another section of the same road below it.

Market Gardening. This certainly is not flourishing but has been steadily improving over the past five months. People are bringing more produce to market and this aspect of the economy must be encouraged if it is to reach its full potential. The main deterrent here is the distance the people have to sometimes transport the produce. With completed roads this problem can be overcome to some degree.

Also station personnel must continue to refrain from making critical remarks to the people about their produce.

Also if the Council raises its taxes it will provide more incentive for this type of activity.

Activities of Development Departments. Rice has been tried in almost every village in the Census Division and in most cases has failed, probably a blessing considering the policy taken by the Department of Agriculture to phase out rice. However rice has grown with moderate success in several of the southern villages of the Division and a little money has been earned. At Akraminag, Yumor No 2, Yumor No 1, Ivieg and Wofneri is either still being produced or seed rice is held with the intention of later planting.

Pepper seems to be the cash crop most suited to Amanab conditions and is to be tried shortly, although Ivieg and Nambaineri villages are the only ones with plots of ground prepared and ready for plantings. It is apparently the policy of the Department of Agriculture to only assist those who ask for assistance. This being the case it is doubtful whether the Amanab people will ever begin cash cropping. The department of Agriculture will have to encourage the people by at least planting a crop in one of the villages as an exercise so that the people of the area can see for themselves the possibilities of the crop.

Gold. The type of economic development likely to be undertaken in the future will depend largely on the quantity and extent of alluvial gold in the Census Division. As can be seen it is only being won in the southern section of the Division. (See attached map). It is not known what the potential of the north is as yet.

As can be seen from appendix 'D' there has been a considerable amount of gold found in the area where it is being worked. The Assistant District Commissioner Amanab reports that on an average he has paid out \$250 per month for the past six months. This amounts to approximately two dollars per head of population, in the area being worked, in the past six months. The amount of gold being won is on the increase but is still only coming from the southern section of the Division.

The men of the southern section of the Division are not particularly interested in cash cropping while there is gold to be found. The people in the north and west of the Division however do not show much interest in obtaining a regular cash income. They do like to work occasionally at Amanab for a couple of weeks for the Administration, and this seems to satisfy them. With this attitude it will be a long time before they even attempt to find gold. These are the people in the Division who need to be given incentive to work as they have none at the moment. They have no need for a cash income as they have nothing to spend large sums of money on. Only by the raising of the Council tax will these people begin to look for ways of increasing their income and thus boost economic development in the area.

While there is a gold fever in the south of the Census Division it is taking a long time to move to the north. This area of the Division will have to be concentrated on in future if the people are going to begin looking for gold.

The Amanab council is to receive a \$630 subsidy for gold mining tools this financial year, which will be a great help to the industry. With this subsidy and encouragement to the councillors the people of the north may begin working their rivers.

The importance of gold to the area was explained, on patrol, quite thoroughly.

Fish Ponds.

There are ponds in quite a few of the villages and in most cases have fish in them. However the people are not too sure of the future of this industry. In a couple of instances the ponds have met with failure. At Kwofinau all the fish died, and at Iframinag the fish were eaten and the ponds deteriorated. The fish were eaten because they were small and was thought they would not grow to any great size. The people want ponds but have their minds set on another type of fish which apparently grows to a reasonable size.

SOCIAL.

Health. Apart from malnutrition in quite a few areas of the Division amongst young children, the standard of health is fair. The people just do not realise the importance of giving babies and infants a decent diet comparable to their own. Several cases were sent to the Amanab hospital, the worst case being a three month old child from Naineri. (See para 3 of page 2 under the heading 'Village Pop Register').

In the south of the Division many people had bad tropical ulcers and infections while in the north the people were relatively free of such. I would recommend that short medical patrols be mounted to the area in the south occasionally for the purpose of checking on this and for health education.

Hygiene in some villages is quite good while in others it left a good deal to be desired. The villages of Kabaineri, Petaineri No 1 and 2, the Iafar group and Bipan are the ones which have to bring their hygiene up to scratch. The reasons it is poor are the distances they are from Amanab and contact, and the fact that overnight stops are not made in several villages and causes a further lack of contact. Rest houses, asked for at Petaineri No 2 on the last patrol and again on this patrol after seeing the state of the village, and having 13 census absentees because many old people could not walk the distance to Petaineri No 1, it also would not hurt to have a night in Iafar No 2 and Iafar No 3 as these people need the extra contact. After a census and hearing talks they wander back to their villages and only experience contact with the patrol for a few hours.

It appears that two cases of yaws were found on the patrol. One girl was sent to the European nursing sister at the Catholic mission at Kamberatoro who thinks the girl has yaws. The District Medical Officer Vanimo was notified of this. The local nurse in charge of the hospital at Amanab has also reported that one of the cases sent in from Mouri in the south of the Division has yaws.

Education. There are twenty seven children attending the Amanab Primary T school, eighteen of which come from Naineri and Wofneri. It is surprising that so many come from Naineri, approximately two and a half hours from Amanab. This could be due to the influence the Summer Institute of Linguistics couple have had on the people.

There are three children attending a mission high school at Uwaba in the Western District. This is organised through the Christian Mission for Many Lands at Amanab.

The S.I.L. couple, who are at present on leave, took their domestic servant to Unkarumpa and is receiving some sort of education.

Law and Order.

Law and order in the Division is good and requires no comment.

Missions.

The only mission operating in the Division is that of the Christian Mission for Many Lands. They have very limited influence and the vast majority of people have no desire to become involved with them. Churches have been constructed in approximately seven villages and the European at the mission makes periodic visits for the purpose of religious instruction.

The European nursing sister at the mission has been ~~doing~~ working well by conducting regular infant welfare clinics in the villages.

At the moment the mission is undergoing a complete change of staff. The staff situation has not really been stable over the past few years.

The social situation in the Division is quite good except for the improvement needed in the health and hygiene department.

Daryl McCombe
.....

Daryl McCombe, P.O.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

APPENDIX 'B'

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL TAX COLLECTED

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>No TAX PAYERS</u> | <u>RATE</u> | <u>AMOUNT</u> |
|----------------|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Akraminag | 26 | 60¢ | 15-60 |
| Yumor No 2 | 8 | " | 4-80 |
| Nambaineri | 16 | " | 9-60 |
| Naineri | 69 | " | 41-40 |
| Kwofinau | 55 | " | 33-00 |
| Kabaineri | 29 | " | 17-40 |
| Petaineri No 1 | 42 | " | 25-20 |
| Petaineri No 2 | 21 | " | 12-60 |
| Iafar No 1 | 18 | " | 10-80 |
| Iafar No 2 | 19 | " | 11-40 |
| Iafar No3 | 13 | " | 7-80 |
| Wamaru | 59 | " | 35-40 |
| Bipan | 26 | " | 15-60 |
| Wogineri | 15 | " | 9-00 |
| Einckneri | 36 | " | 21-60 |
| Muwaineri | 32 | " | 19-20 |
| Aheri | 2 | " | 1-20 |
| | | | Total :\$291-60 |

(6)

AWANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

APPENDIX 'C'

DEFINITE PREGNANCIES

| <u>NAME</u> | <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>PAGE No</u> | <u>LINE No</u> |
|-----------------|----------------|----------------|------------------|
| Iwana-Wurau | Akraminag | 2 | 13 |
| Umwe-Suweil | " | 6 | 22 |
| Apini-Aminai | " | 7 | 22 |
| Asei-Kari | Yumor No 2 | 2 | 2 |
| Nima-Lipuan | " | 3 | 3 |
| Kunai-Kwabiu | Yumor No 1 | 4 | 14 |
| Sigame-Yamiau | Mouri | 5 | 5 |
| Kanapi-Ulliau | Nai No 2 | 4 | 17 |
| Koti-Kiu | " | 4 | 20 |
| Wemei-Urapi | " | 5 | 2 |
| Yauwina-Wamei | " | 6 | 22 |
| Anai-Animk | " | 7 | 23 |
| Agibel-paniye | Masineri | 1 | 3 |
| lata-Sapa | Ivlag | 4 | 11 |
| Amuk-Mau | " | 5 | 11 |
| Saunei-Sapuno | " | 11 | 2 |
| Mawiae-Bwaiye | Aurump | 5 | 2 |
| Yambai-Fania | " | 10 | 11 |
| Anganaui-Wapa | Iframinag | 4 | 2 |
| Wahe-Unei | Seraminag | 4 | 20 |
| Sounai-Sanuwok | Waineri | 6 | 2 |
| Sau'una-Kipio | Naineri | 5 | 10 |
| Atui-Nau | " | 5 | 18 |
| Bapei-Han | " | 11 | 12 |
| Ipirami-Maiyo | " | 13 | 22 |
| Api-Wagig | Kwofinau | 6 | 16 |
| Nakai-Mow | " | 7 | 5 |
| Aniae-An | " | 14 | 12 |
| Samoi-Sauwa | " | 5 | 23 |
| Oma-Puria | Kabaineri | 2 | 3 |
| Auwini-Nank | Petaineri Nol | 2 | 10 |
| Samai-Nam | " | 4 | 3 |
| Saniou-Sapen | Petaineri No 2 | 1 | 10 |
| XXX Api-Waramio | Iafar No 1 | 2 | 22 |
| Nima-Fewo | " | 5 | 9 |
| * Wolme-Wamwei | Iafar No 2 | 1 | 21 (Not Married) |
| Ambo-Januel | " | 2 | 7 |
| Napi-Au | Wamaru | 6 | 9 |
| Mai-Maini | " | 9 | 10 |
| Wami-Wakba | " | 9 | 21 |
| Unei-Yasu | " | 10 | 6 |
| Amoi-Agwi | Bipan | 5 | 9 |
| Kwan-Buhai | Einokneri | 4 | 12 |
| Awlam-Leko | " | 9 | 10 |
| Pai-Kimai | Aheri | 2 | 20 |
| Amplai-Azrai | Ibaqum | 2 | 2 |
| Samowe-Waparak | " | 2 | 13 |
| Wasani-Gwoipou | " | 4 | 12 |
| Wanganai-Masuwo | " | 5 | 19 |

* The father of this child has gone to work outside the district as a plantation labourer and has no intention of marrying the girl. The people in the village were trying desperately to find her a husband and the fellow they marked refused to marry her. If a husband is not found no doubt the woman will want to kill it. She and the people were warned against this and they were surprised that the Administration took such a dim view of such things. After warning the people I give the baby 50% chance of survival.

(5)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

APPENDIX 'D'

GOLD

| <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>GOLD SENT AMANAB S/D OFFICE</u> | <u>AMOUNT IN VILLAGE YET TO BE SENT IN</u> |
|----------------|------------------------------------|--|
| Akraminag | 2 bottles | 1 bottle |
| Oweniak | 4 " | 1 " |
| Mouri | 3 " | - " |
| Nai No 2 | 6 " | 2 " |
| Iviag | 3 " | - " |
| Wofneri | 2 " | - $\frac{1}{2}$ " |
| Iframinag | - | A few grains now discovered. |
| Ibagum | - | |

One bottle contains on an average approximately 2oz
of gold after refining.

(4)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 4 - 1970/71

APPENDIX 'E'

LULUATS & TULTULS SENT TO AMANAB TO RECEIVE PAY FOR PAST SERVICES

| <u>NAME</u> | <u>VILLAGE</u> | <u>DESIGNATION</u> | <u>AMOUNT</u> |
|-------------|-------------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Usio | Yumor No 2 | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Manggo | " " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Sigeb | Akraminag | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Kanibo | " " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Apwa | Nambaineri | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Nami | Yumor No 1 | " | 5-00 |
| Iahen | " " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Yakari | Oweniak | " | 5-00 |
| W'ean | Mouri | " | 5-00 |
| Sabi | Nai 2 Kmimmi | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Wano | Ivieg | " | 5-00 |
| Ai'ip | " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Imau | Aurump | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Wagamsei | " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Letei | Wofneri | " | 5-00 |
| Ui | Iframinag | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Nabio | " | Tultul | 5-00 |
| Suan | Seraminag | Luluai | 5-00 |
| Kim | Kwofinau | " | 5-00 |
| Ayuai | Kabaineri | " | 5-00 |
| Wau | Wogineri | " | 5-00 |
| Ambus | Elnokneri | " | 5-00 |
| Asas | Muwaineri | " | 5-00 |
| Salwi | Aheri | " | 5-00 |
| Pebu | Ibagum | " | 5-00 |
| Navoi | Ifigeri | " | 5-00 |
| | | | <u>\$130-00</u> |

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

APPENDIX 'F'

NEO-NATAL MORTALITY RATE

| <u>Name of Woman</u> | <u>Live Birth</u> | <u>Still Birth</u> | <u>Died within one month</u> |
|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|
| Amo-Lawi | 1 | | |
| Sap-Werepari | 1 | | |
| Kwaperai-Warei | 1 | | |
| Sauni-Waike | 1 | | |
| Uhump-Nank | 1 | | |
| Fano-Ramba | * 1 | | |
| Wusup-ip | 1 | | |
| | <u>7</u> | | |

Neo-Natal Mortality Rate=0

AWANAB PATROL REPORT No 4-1970/71

APPENDIX 'G'

MEMBER R.P.&.N.G.C.

Constable 1st Class Kombe. 1943.

Fairly steady and reliable, Reasonable temperament.

Daryl McCombe
.....
Daryl McCombe. P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....WEST. SEPIK..... Report No. AMANAB. No. 6-1970/71.....
Patrol Conducted by.....DARYL MCOMBE, P.O.....
Area Patrolled.....PART. AMANAB. LOCAL. C.D. AND PART. DERA. C.D.....
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... NIL.....
Natives... 1. POLL. CLERK.....
Duration—From 1.../12.../19 70 to...8.../12/1970...
Number of Days...8.....
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....
Last Patrol to Area by—District Services. SEPT/NOV 1970...
Medical/19.....
Map Reference.....BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2.....
Objects of Patrol.....LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL ELECTIONS.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18 13/1971

Daryl McCombe
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....
.....
.....
.....

RPK:KP

67-16-51

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

18th May, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 6 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-3-3 of 31st March, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special and Situation Report by Mr. D.J. McCombe, Patrol Officer to part AMANAB Local and part DERA Census Divisions.

Your comments together with those of the Assistant District Commissioner adequately cover all aspects of the report.

A neat and well presented report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-1651

4

Telegram

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

67-3-3



In Reply

Please Quote

No.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
VANIMO.
West Sepik District.

31st March, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

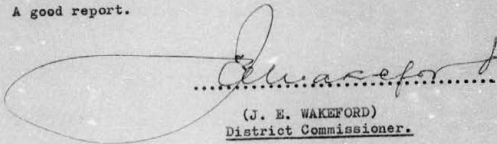
AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 6-70/71

Attached please find copies of a patrol report to cover the Local Government Council Elections.

I agree that as soon as the "trial period" is over it may be advisable to change to ward boundaries.

I had hoped that we could have maintained our increase in patrolling, but is is not to be.

A good report.


.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

8

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-4

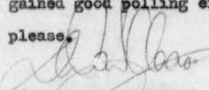
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

5th March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
V A R I M O.

AMANAB PATROL No. 6 - 1970/71
PART AMANAB LOCAL AND DERA C.D.
AMANAB L.G.C. ELECTIONS.

1. Attached please find three (3) copies of a patrol by Mr. D. J. McCombe, Patrol Officer, to part of the Amanab Local Government Council area for the purpose of conducting general elections to the council.
2. Delay in submission of this report is regretted. They were submitted by the officer in early January. Due to my enforced period of leave and the need to complete the L.G. Inspections during February I have only just been able to attend to them.
3. The diary is straightforward and shows election dates. The elections were carried out satisfactorily and there were no complaints.
4. The situation report indicates an unsatisfactory relationship between the villages of BAMBOL and MENGGAU which are represented by the same councillor and make up a ward of the council. The report clearly shows the lack of cohesion and natural tribal barriers between these two groups and I believe a case does exist for a revision of the ward composition. It would be more satisfactory to the people of BAMBOL if they were to be represented by a councillor speaking their own language. As soon as the trial period for the Office of Local Government is over steps could be taken to effect a change of proclamation with regard to these groups.
5. It is evident from reading the report that the increased activity in routine patrolling over the past eighteen months is reflected in a majority of the villages. It is regrettable that lack of staff will lead to a failure to capitalize on this.
6. A good report by Mr. McCombe. He does not mention Mr. Pape's performance as Poll Clerk but from all accounts that officer worked well and gained good polling experience.
7. For your information, please.


(D. van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. D. J. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
AMANAB.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

(1)

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|---|---|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMANAB No 6-1970/71. |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMANAB. |
| DISTRICT | WEST SEPIK. |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | COUNCIL AREA. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL McCOMBE. |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER. |
| AREA PATROLLED | PART AMANAB LOCAL C.D. AND PART DERA CENSUS DIVISION. |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 1 POLL CLERK. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 1/12/70 to 8/12/70. 8 DAYS. |
| DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA. | AMANAB LOCAL C.D. 22/10/70 to 2 nd 11/70. 34 DAYS. DERA C.D. 21, 9/70 to 23/9/70. 3 DAYS. |
| OBJECTS OF PATROL | LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL ELECTIONS |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED | 1,320. |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER. | NOT ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /1970.

.....
District Commissioner.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote 43-1-12.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

20th November, 1970.

Mr. D. J. McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

Patrol Instructions - Team 2
L. G. Council Elections, Ama-
nab Patrol No. 6 of 1970/71.

1. Please prepare to depart on a patrol to the AMANAB LOCAL Census division of the Amanab L. G. Council area for the purpose of carrying out local government elections. Be at WOGINERI in sufficient time to begin polling on the 2nd December, 1970. It is expected that Mr. S. Papo, Clerk, will accompany you as Poll Clerk.

2. Your programme has been advertised in the area and is as follows :

| <u>Polling Place</u> | <u>Ward</u> | <u>Date of Election</u> |
|----------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| WOGINERI | Bipan-Wamaru-Wogineri | Wednesday, 2nd |
| EINOKNERI | Muwaineri-Einokneri | Thursday, 3rd |
| IAPAR No. 2 | Iafor 1, 2 and 3 | Friday, 4th |
| PEINAINERI No. 1 | Peinaineri 1, 2; Kabaineri | Saturday, 5th |
| MENGGAU | Menggau-Bambol | Monday, 7th |

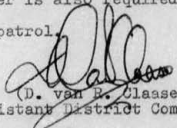
3. Please ensure you follow the "Directions for the conduct of elections for local government Councils" as issued by the Chief Electoral Officer. On your return please submit an election report through me as Returning Officer.

4. Advise the successful candidates that the new councillors will not take office until the 14th January, 1971, as the present term of office does not expire until that date.

5. On your return please assist the other teams in compiling and presenting the statistical returns for the entire election.

6. A routine situation report passed through me as Assistant District Commissioner is also required.

7. I wish you a good patrol.


(D. van B. Classen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District, VANIMO.

For attention : S.L.G.O.

(8)

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 6 - 1970/71

Tuesday 1st December 1970.

Departed Amanab ~~and xxxxxxx~~ 11-55 hours and arrived Wogineri 15-30 hours after following a direct route through the bush. Sent word to Wamaru and Bipan to remind the people of the elections. Extremely heavy rain late in the afternoon. Slept Wogineri.

Wednesday 2nd December 1970.

People slow arriving from Bipan and Wamaru. Began elections, after giving talks on same, at 11-00 hours. Finished elections 15-30 hours and departed for Einokneri 16-25 hours and arrived 17-30 hours. Spoke to several men of the village about elections. Slept Einokneri.

Thursday 3rd December 1970.

Began elections 08-30 hours after giving talk to people, and finished 11-30 hours. Departed for Iafar No 1 via Iafar No 2 at 12-00 hours and arrived 13-30 hours. Spoke with Anthropologist Mr B. Juillerat. Spoke to men of Iafar No 1 about tomorrow's election. Slept Iafar No 1.

Friday 4th December 1970.

People from the three villages of Iafar ~~xxxxxx~~ assembled and given a talk on the elections. Councillor elected unopposed. Heard a matrimonial complaint. Departed Iafar No 1 10-45 hours and arrived Petaineri No 2 11-40 hours. Spent twenty minutes checking instructions left to these people on last patrol. Departed 12-00 and arrived Petaineri No 1 13-00 hours. Spoke with men about elections and had word sent down to Kabaineri. Slept Petaineri No 1.

Saturday 5th December 1970.

Early start for elections after giving the people a talk. Finished elections and inspected village. Departed Petaineri No 1 at 12-15 hours and walked across country to Bambol and arrived 16-00 hours. Spoke with people of Bambol about elections and any worries they had. Slept ~~in~~ Bambol.

Sunday 6th December 1970.

Village hygiene inspection. Departed 10-15 hours for Wawai and arrived 13-30 hours. Spoke with people of Wawai about elections and sent word to nearby Menggau about elections. Slept Wawai.

Monday 7th December 1970.

Began elections 11-40 hours after waiting for the people of Bambol to walk the 2½ hours to Wawai. Completed elections and departed Wawai 14-30 hours after struggling to get carriers. Arrived Kamberatoro mission 15-20 hours and spoke with the two expatriates before departing again for Akimari. Arrived Akimari 17-15 hours.

Tuesday 8th December 1970.

Departed Akimari 06-45 hours and followed main road back to Amanab arriving 15-00 hours. Patrol stood down.

④

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 6-1970/71

This patrol of eight days duration was mounted for the purpose of conducting, in five wards, elections for the Amanab Local Government Council.

The patrol covered the north and north west of the Amanab Local Census Division and the north of the Dera Census Division. Amanab Patrol No 4-1970/71, conducted by myself, covered the Amanab Census Division and terminated only six days before this patrol was mounted. A Situation Report was submitted for this patrol, and as the situation had not altered much in the short time between the two patrols, this report deals mainly with the two villages of the Dera Census Division.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL.

Unfortunately the political situation in the Menggau-Bambol ward leaves much to be desired.

The people of Bambol, approximately 40, are probably the most isolated in the entire Council area and naturally do not have the amount of contact that other villages in the Council area have. As can be seen from the attached map the village is out on a limb, with approximately 3½ walking hours between them and their nearest relations at Petaineri No 1. Menggau village is approximately 2½ hours to the south, but these people belong to another language and social group.

Largely due to this isolation and lack of contact the people are backward politically and know nothing of their Central and very little about their Local Government.

Due to their geographical isolation and the population of the village, it is doubtful whether they will see any Council development in their village or area as a result of their paying Council taxes. I feel that this village should be visited by Administration officers at every opportunity and at least one night spent with the people to discuss various matters especially Council activity.

These people do however show enough interest in politics to warrant their desire to secede from their present ward and join the one containing Petaineri No 1, Petaineri No 2 and Kabaineri.

The people of Menggau are a different type of people and their general attitude towards the Administration and their Council leaves much room for improvement. The people are not helpful and officers of the Administration are beginning to notice an unwillingness on the part of the people to co-operate when asked to do anything. They gave me the impression that they expect to get or take everything for nothing and give nothing in return. They are not enthusiastic when it comes to roadwork and on this patrol much time was wasted finding carriers.

The people know nothing of the House of Assembly and very little about their Council. They do not appear to be ~~interested~~ interested in political or economic development, but only in social development in so far as they can earn a little money to purchase the material items they now consider part of their daily lives. These items are mainly clothing, shotgun cartridges and a little tinned food.

In many wards of the Amanab Council area the job of councillor is one to be changed every two years because it is not particularly attractive and carries a fair amount of responsibility. At Menggau no other person seems to want the job although there are men more capable in the village. It appears that they are quite happy to continue the way they are and are not particularly interested in Council activity.

The present councillor does not have a good grasp of Pidgin and it is doubtful if he understands much of what goes on at meetings. One can not help but feel that this councillor is merely a stooge as the people do not want a councillor who would be on their backs to get results.

In general the political situation at Menggau is not encouraging. The children of the village are fortunate in that they are able to attend the Primary T school at the Kamberatoro mission station. Education could prove the best answer to this problem.

Bambol-Menggau Council Ward.

As mentioned previously the men of Bambol want to secede from this ward and join the ward containing Petaineri No 1. Apparently this request has been made before as the Assistant District Commissioner Amanab made a comment on it in his 67-7-6 of the 12th December 1969. However the matter is more urgent now that the friction between the two villages has increased as a result of a recent murder committed in the ward. The murder was committed by three Bambol men against a young Menggau girl as a payback killing, because a Bambol woman had died as a result of sorcery worked on her by a Menggau sorcerer.

After spending a night at Bambol and discussing the matter with the people, I strongly recommend that they be allowed to join the ward containing Petaineri No 1, No 2 and Kabaineri. They have every thing to gain by making this move and if they do not make it they will be continued to be neglected by the Menggau councillor. It is important at this stage that the people receive some political education and they will get it if they leave their present ward. The new councillor is enthusiastic and the people respect him. He is also prepared to make trips to Bambol to keep them informed of what is happening in their council. I believe he will too as the people of Petaineri No 1 have strong kinship ties with the people of Bambol, and the people of both villages make frequent day trips to see each other.

It is too much to expect at this stage of development that these two villages of different language and social grouping should get along well together. The people of Bambol do not have the numbers to win an election over Menggau and if they continue to be neglected by the Menggau councillor they will never have representation at council meetings. This is rather unfair as they are still expected to pay their taxes.

ECONOMIC.

There is no economic development in the ward and nothing in the foreseeable future. The Rural Development road project will provide people with initiative, a chance to earn a cash income in the next six months. There is 3,500 dollars yet to be spent on this road.

Bambol is too isolated and the men from this village would not work on this road. They would be more inclined to work on the road to Iafar No 1 if they work at all.

SOCIAL.

It was pleasing to note that the people of Petaineri No 1 and Petaineri No 2 had carried out instructions left on the previous patrol. The state of village hygiene in these two villages on the previous patrol was appalling. The people of Petaineri No 2 had also complied with my wishes for rest houses to be constructed in their village. Following patrols will now be able to over night in this village and will certainly be a good thing for the people as they need the contact.

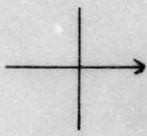
Thanks to the Catholic mission at Kamberatoro many of the children from Menggau and Wahai are able to attend school. Unfortunately this does not apply to any children from Bambol. We can only hope that this schooling will change, for the better, the attitude the people now have towards 'self-help' in developing their area.

There is an expatriate nursing sister stationed at the mission who conducts infant welfare clinics at Menggau, but again the people of Bambol miss out.

Summing up I would say that these two villages are politically and economically backward with Menggau also indifferent towards such development. However socially the people of Menggau are comparatively well off, as they are well serviced by the Catholic mission.

D. H. Clarke
.....

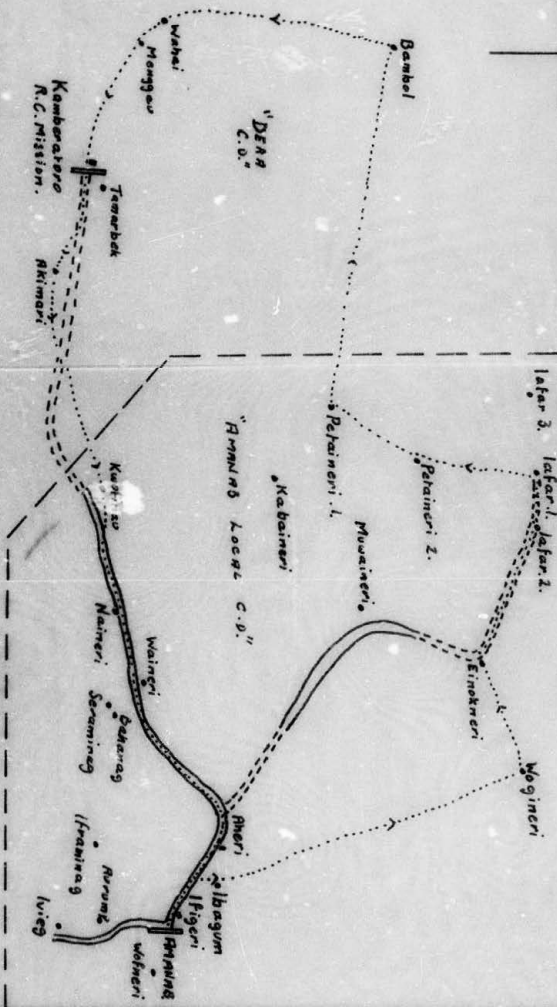
WEST IRIAN.
INTERNATIONAL BORDER.



WAINA SWANDAN C.D.

Wemaro

Dipar



N.P. Frontier C.D.

- Patrol Route.
- Census Division order.
- - - - - Amehab-Iwonda Border.

- ==== Completed Road
- - - - - Incompleted Road.

SCALE: 1:100,000.

MAP TO ACCOMPANY BRUNNUS PATROL REPORT No. 6-1970/71. DRYEMAN PA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... WEST SEPIK..... Report No. AMANAB PATROL NO. 2 of 1970/1971.

Patrol Conducted by..... A. J. HAZLEWOOD, ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled..... NAI FAKINGI C.D. & PART OF THE AMANAB LOCAL C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NO.....
FRANZ PAUMERE - GRADE '1' CLERK.

Natives..... ONE MEMBER OF THE S.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 4 / 12 / 1970 to 17 / 12 / 1970.

Number of Days..... 14 DAYS.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... AUG. SEPT. / 1970.....

Medical SEPT/OCT. / 1969.....

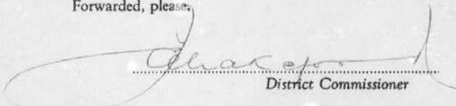
Map Reference..... BORDER SPECIAL AGENT NO. 2.....

Objects of Patrol..... CARRY OUT LOCAL GOVERNMENT ELECTIONS.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please,

89 B 11971


District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....
.....

67-16-49

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

16th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
YANIMO

AMANAB PATROL NO. 7 OF 1970/71

Your reference 67-5-3 of 30th March, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special and Situation Report by Mr. A. Harlewood of Mai Faringi and Amanab Local Census Divisions.

Page 4, paragraphs 28, 29 and 30, of the report notes a request by the people of Mai No.2 for an Administration school. The covering comments do not indicate any further action on the request. You may care to check on this point and see that the request is brought to the notice of the District Superintendent of schools.

A good report on a fairly backward area of the District.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16.49

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

67-3-3

In Reply
Please Quote

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.

30th March, 1971.



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 7. 70-71

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. 7.70-71.

Mr. Hazelwood has as usual submitted a good and informative report.

It is hoped that the Department of Agriculture will not change their minds on pepper growing as they did rice.

There are two Mining Assistants now at Amanab and gold production should increase.

I agree that it is a pity that the people hold the view they do, on mining proposals, however I feel that their attitude would change when they realised the advantages a company could gain them.

A good report.

(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

(15)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-2

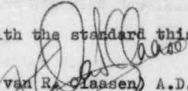
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

5th March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
V A N I M O.

AMANAB PATROL No. 7 - 1970/71
AMANAB L.G.C. ELECTIONS PART
AMANAB LOCAL & NAI FARINGI C.D.

1. Attached please find three (3) copies of a report by Mr. A. J. Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer, of a patrol to the Nai-Faringi and part Amanab Local Census Divisions for the purpose of conducting general elections to the Amanab Local Government Council.
2. Delay in forwarding this report to you is regretted but was occasioned by my unexpected absence during January and the absences from station during February for such purposes as the A.D.C.'s conference and L.C. inspections at Green River and Imonda.
3. The delay in starting the elections, see diary and instructions as regards published dates, was extremely regrettable but was caused by priority requirements in border surveillance. Mr. Hazlewood's presence being required at Green River. However the people were informed of the delay and a minimum of inconvenience resulted.
4. As Mr. Hazlewood comments it is good to see such a large majority of councillors being re-elected as they represent a store of some years of council experience. The interest shown by councillors in development is good. It is to be hoped that with continued emphasis their attitudes will be adopted by the rest of the people.
5. The problem of "pre-election" will continue to be with us for some years as yet, I'm afraid. Only patient education over a number of years will assist in breaking down the habit of voting in clan or lineage groups. The very fact that a lot of talk had been engendered by the elections is encouraging.
6. The matter of raising the tax rate is a ticklish one. At present, because of the rural development grants etc., the per capita income is rather inflated. Unless some form of income can be found that does not depend on such grants this could mean problems in the not too distant future.
7. Mr. Hazlewood continues to think constructively in the field of economic development and his section on this is worth reading. It is regrettable that the people in the Nai-Faringi area have a distrust of the mining activity and it is to be hoped that continued education will dispel at least some of their worries.
8. A good report in keeping with the standard this officer has set for himself.


(D. van R. Claassen) A.D.C.

(2)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote 43-1-12.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

19th November, 1970.

Mr. A. J. Hazlewood,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

Patrol Instructions - Team 3
L. G. Council Elections - Am-
anab Patrol No. 7 - 1970/71.

1. Please prepare to depart on a patrol to the NAI-FARINGI/part Amanab Local census divisions of the Amanab Local Government Council area for the purpose of carrying out local government council general elections. Your patrol is to be at Bibriari in sufficient time to commence polling on the 2nd December, 1970. It is expected that Mr. F. Faumere will accompany you as Poll Clerk.

2. Your programme will be advertised in the area and is as follows :

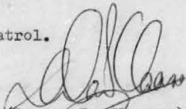
| <u>Polling Place</u> | <u>Ward</u> | <u>Date of Election</u> |
|----------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| BIERTARI | Bibriari-Senagi | Wednesday, 2nd Dec. |
| PURUMUN | Purumun-Fisi | Thursday, 3rd |
| KWARAMUN | | Friday, 4th |
| AMANDAN | Amandan-Unupai | Saturday, 5th |
| AKRANI | Akrani-Merewe | Monday, 7th |
| BIAKA | | Tuesday, 8th |
| KONABASI | | Wednesday, 9th |
| NAI No.1 | Nai 1 - Baribari | Thursday, 10th |
| WAMU | (Sleep Nai walk Wamu) | Friday, 11th |
| NAI No.2 | Nai 2 - Masineri-Mouri | Saturday, 12th |
| NAMBAINERI | Yumor 2 - Akraming | Monday, 14th |

3. Please ensure you follow the "Directions for the conduct of elections for local government Councils" as issued by the Chief Electoral Officer. On your return please submit an election report to me as returning officer.

4. Advise the successful candidates that the new councillors are not to take up positions as councillors until the 14th January, 1971, as the present term of office does not end until that date.

5. I shall require a situation report on the area passed through the usual channels.

6. I wish you a good patrol.


(D. van B. Claasen)
Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. The District Commissioner
VANIMO. (For information S.L.G.O.)

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number. : Amanab Patrol No. 7 of 1970/1971.

Sub-District. : Amanab.

District. : West Sepik.

Council/Non-Council Area. : Council Area.

Patrol Conducted By. : A.J. Hazlewood.

Designation. : Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. : Nai Faringi Census Division, and
part of the Amanab Local C.D.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol.: Franz Faumere - Grade '1' Clerk.
One Member of the R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol. : Date Out - 4/12/70
Date In - 17/12/70
Total of 14 days.

Date and Duration of last : Nai Faringi. Date Out - 31/8/70
D.D.A. patrol to the Area. : Date In - 17/9/70
Total of 18 Days.

Amanab Local. Date Out - 22/10/70
Date In - 25/11/70
Total of 34 Days.

Objects of Patrol. : Carry Out Local Government Elections.

Total Population of Area. : Nai Faringi C.D. - 1305 (Complete)
Amanab Local C.D. - 441 (Part)

Map Reference. : Border Special Sheet 2. - 1 ; 100,000.

Village Population Register. : Not Applicable.

(10)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY.

- 4th. December 1970. 1330 - Departed Amanab Station for the Bibriari village. Good walking track. Stopped at Ivieg village, told them of forthcoming visit by Infant Welfare Sister.
- 1650 - Arrived Bibriari. Carriers paid 40s. The village was very clean and tidy. Arranged for election to be held in morning. Informal talks with the villagers. Slept Bibriari.
- 5th. December 1970. 0900 - People started to arrive for the election.
- 0925 - Senagi villagers arrived. Gave talks on the procedures for polling; three men nominated.
- 1100 - Finished polling. Count finished at 1110. Old councillor Yauwip re-elected.
- 1130 - Departed Bibriari for Purumun, good walking track, plenty of hills.
- 1355 - Arrived Purumun. Carriers paid 30s. Spoke with the councillor. Informed Lului and Tultul about their pay now being available. Inspected shotguns. Slept Purumun.
- 6th. December 1970. All of the day spent at Purumun, informal talks with the village people. Preparations made for big dance that night. Worked on heading up all of the 'Ballot slips' for the different wards to be visited. Slept Purumun.
- 7th. December 1970. 0830 - Started election. Instructions given, with explanatory talks. Two candidates nominated. Previous councillor did not contest.
- 0900 - Voting commenced, finished at 0940.
- 1020 - Departed Purumun. Arrived Kwaramun at 1055. Carriers paid 10s. Talks with councillor.
- 1510 - Election talks and information, commenced polling. Three candidates. Old councillor re-elected. Informal talks. Slept Kwaramun.
- 8th. December 1970. 0740 - Departed Kwaramun for Amandan, good walking track, but very greasy after heavy rain.
- 0955 - Self arrived Amandan - carriers arrived at 1015, Paid 30s.
- 1630 - Started Election, three nominations, old councillor defeated, new councillor, Deviauin Hogamia. Completed at 1755. Informal talks. Slept Amandan.
- 9th. December 1970. 0800 - Departed Amandan. Good walking track, but very slippery, due to heavy rain in night. Plenty of hills.
- 1125 - Arrived Akrani 1125. carriers arrived 1215. New village under construction, walked on to old village. Carriers paid 50s. Unable to carry out election, Merewe villagers absent. Messengers sent out. Informal talks. Complaints. Slept Akrani.

- ⑨
- 10th. December 1970. 0815 - Started election work, talks etc. Two men nominated as candidates. Old councillor re-elected, Awune Move. Completed 0950.
 1000 - Departed Akrani. Very good walking track.
 1120 - Self arrived Biaka. Carriers arrived 1155.
 Paid 20c. Informal talks with male villagers.
 1455 - Started work on election. Explanatory talks. Two men nominated. Old councillor. Sari Nagi, re-elected, 51-39. Informal talks followed. Slept Biaka.
- 11th. December 1970. 0810 - Departed Biaka for Konabasi. Good walking track.
 0920 - Arrived Konabasi. Carriers paid 20c. I was not expected until tomorrow, most of the village absent in the bush. Will work elections tomorrow. Plenty of flies. New pit latrines have been built, as ordered. New rest houses. Slept Konabasi.
- 12th. December 1970. 0905 - Started polling for Konabasi Ward. Talks etc given. Three nominations. Old councillor re-elected, 52-8 votes, Memi Wakre. Completed at 1055. Rest of time until 1215 spent on hearing complaints. Then inspected village. Slept Konabasi.
- 13th. December 1970. 0730 - Departed Konabasi for Nai No. '1' village. Walking track had been cut, plenty of hills, but good walking. Arrived Nai '1' at 1055. Carriers paid 40c, hard going, plus it being a Sunday. Nai village very clean and tidy. Villagers from Baribari also in residence. Election tomorrow. Messengers sent to Wamu. Spoke to Luluai's and Tutul's. Slept Nai No. '1'.
- 14th. December 1970. 0905 - Started polling. Late, due to heavy rain in the early morning and night. Finished at 1030, new councillor from Baribari elected, old councillor of Nai No. '1' defeated.
 1045 - Departed for Wamu, good walking track. Arrived at 1200. Talks with Mr. Peter Huber.
 1300 - Started polling. Talks etc. Old councillor re-elected, polling and count finished at 1425. Further talks with Mr. Huber.
 1700 - Departed Wamu for Nai No. '1', arrived 1815. Slept Nai No. '1'.
- 15th. December 1970. 0800 - Departed Nai no '1', arrived at Nai No. '2' at 1050. Reasonable walking, track not cut, appears to be seldom used. Carriers arrived at 1110, paid 40c.
 1500 - Started polling. Four nominations. Beni Yipiau retained his seat, 99-6 votes. Informal talks followed, questions about a school in the area. Also asked about another shotgun. New rest house. Slept Nai No. '2'.
- 16th. December 1970. 0805 - Departed Nai No '2', arrived Nambaineri at 1125. Several steep hills, uncut track, tree roots, and land slips made difficult walking. Carriers paid 40c. Would have like to have polled at Nambaineri, and returned to Amanab, but Yumoyr No '2' and Akraminag not assembled.
 1730 - Started polling. Talks etc. given. Four men nominated. Old councillor re-elected, 82-0. Complaints heard, questions answered. Slept Nambaineri.

- 17th. December 1970. 0730 - Departed Nambaineri. Good walking road to Amanab. Several hills, but track is well cut.
- 0925 - Self arrived at Amanab.
- 1025 - Carriers arrived at Amanab - paid 30¢. Patrol stood down.

END OF PATROL

The patrol was composed of 12 men, 10 carriers, and 2 pack animals. The terrain was very rough and the weather was very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot. The patrol was very tired and the carriers were very hot.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1970/1971.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. On Friday December the 4th. 1970, the writer, A.J.Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer, departed from the Amanab Sub-District Office on a patrol into the Nai Faringi Census Division (C.D.), and part of the Amanab Local Census Division (C.D.). The patrol was mounted for the specific purpose of supervising the 4th. General Elections of the Amanab Local Government Council.
 2. The writer acted as Presiding Officer, and Mr. Franz Paumero, the grade '11' clerk from Green River Patrol Post, acted as Poll Clerk. The patrol was also accompanied by one member of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary.
 3. The area visited is South of Amanab, on the southern extremes of the section administered by Amanab. The terrain is very broken, with many steep hills and ridges, these are beehived with many small streams. It was noted by this patrol that there have been a large number of land slides in this area, this has been caused by heavy rain, eroding streams, and some may possibly be due to the series of earth tremors we have had in the Amanab Sub-District.
 4. The topography of this area is three layer tropical rain forest. It is estimated that this area has around one hundred inches of rain a year, and it is at an approximate altitude of twelve hundred feet above sea level.
 5. Access into the area is in the main by walking track, there is a stretch of vehicular road from Amanab Station to the village of Iviés, which is on the northern extreme of the Nai Faringi C.D. This section of road is part of the Rural Development Scheme for the linking of Amanab with Green River Patrol Post and the Sepik River. The nearest airstrip is at Amanab, where regular R.F.T. services, on Monday - ~~Two~~ Wednesday and Friday are run.
 6. Both Census Divisions visited had only been patrolled a few weeks prior to this patrol. The Nai Faringi C.D. in September, for a total of eighteen days, and the Amanab Local C.D. in October/November, for a total of thirty four days. Both of these patrols were conducted by Mr. D. McCombe, Patrol Officer, who is stationed at Amanab Sub-District Office.
- POLITICAL.
7. Both of the census divisions visited have been under council rule from 1965, this ~~is~~ the 4th General Election held by the Amanab Local Government Council in the area. One would imagine that with having five years experience of council guidance, these people would be politically aware. Unfortunately this is not the case, they are politically backward.
 8. Of the eleven wards visited, eight councillors were re-elected, and three new men were voted into the position of councillor. It is good to see that councillors are being re-elected, as all the work of Finance Committee courses, and other field training schemes, would be wasted if every election saw a new batch of councillors materialize. *substantially*
 9. Of the councillors in general, it would be fair to say that most of them are keen, and that they are seeking economic development. It is unfortunate that the same attitudes are not found in their own villages. The councillors are becoming more politically aware, and with this awareness, they are taking more interest in their work. Comprehending and grasping the political scene is one thing, explaining this to their villagers is another.

10. A large proportion of the people of this area have little or no comprehension of the workings of a Local Government Council (LGC). There is a minority group, mainly young men, who show an interest, and appear to have an inclining of what a LGC should do, and what it can achieve.

11. The councillors are in the main, respected men. One would imagine that they would be a powerful figure in the village community, this is not the case. True, when visiting patrols come to their village, they appear to get things done, and people comply to their wishes. But in most cases the village elders have given orders, stating that water and suchlike must be made ready for the patrol. It is unfortunate, but in many cases, especially in the more backward area's, the councillor is really an administration figurehead. The power is held by the village elders, who appear silent, and keep in the background. This only goes to illustrate just how difficult a councillors roll can be.

12. A separate report has been submitted on the LGC elections. It was the policy of the writer to hold polling at all of the eleven wards, even when it appeared that one man might have a landslide victory. The idea being that the House of Assembly Elections will be coming up soon, and by 'working' an election, using the preferential voting system, the people would be receiving tuition for these elections. It is hoped that these people have now grasped the system of preferential voting, although it will be very interesting to see how the people vote in the House of Assembly elections, bearing in mind how often they are visited by the elected member.

13. All of the writers talks with the people were of a very informal nature, and in the main they were concerned with the L.G.C. elections. It was very apparent that there had been alot of talk about the holding of these elections, in most cases the outcome had been decided prior to the patrols arrival. Women, were not present at these pre-election talks held by the men, they could possibly account for some of the closer results.

14. At the Amanndan Ward, this contains the villages of Unupai and Amanndan, the old councillor was defeated heavily. In later informal talks, it was found that he was replaced because the people thought he was too hard on them, as he was always making them clean up the village, and keep their walking tracks out. Which only goes to prove that these people are not sure of what a councillor is ment to do. After finding out about this point, I explained to the people exactly what a councillor is ment to do. They were quite surprised.

15. At the Nai No. '1' ward, this consists of the Nai NO '1' village, and the Baribari village, it had been decided by the village elders that the Baribari village should have one of its members as councillor. The previous councillor, who was from Nai No '1', had served for four years. It was not taken into account that he was a good councillor, and that he had now gained experience and understanding of council work. The elders of both villages had decided that it was about time he was rested, and a man from Baribari be given the position of councillor.

16. I agree with Mr. McCombes suggestion that taxes should be raised by the council. It is true to say that the council as such, has done little for the people of this, and infact all of the arsa that it administers. The problem being that the yearly tax of sixty cents is, only just sufficient 'recurrent revenue' for the paying of the traveling allowances of the twenty five councillors. The remaining revenue obtained by the council is through government subsidese. It is no great hardship for these people to raise the required personal tax of sixty cents, an increase in the tax rate would encourage them to become more interested in economic and political development. With large amounts of money being paid out to the people for work on Rural Development, and other monies entering their pockets through the sale of fresh food, and the return of indentured labour, I feel the tax rate can be increased. The extra revenue can then be used on council schemes to help the people.

John L.

(5)

ECONOMIC.

17. As explained by Mr. D. McCombe in his report, number 2 of Amanab for 1970/1971, there is a large amount of money being spent in this area on Rural Development. A sum of six thousand dollars (\$6000-00) has been set aside for the completion of the Nai Faringi road. T.'s road will stretch from Amanab to Biaka, and will join a similar project from Green River. This will then join the Sub-District headquarters with the Sepik River, and could possibly form a trade link with the coast. The road will be built on a self help basis, and should benefit this area economically, presuming that the people are prepared to support this scheme with their manpower.

18. Pepper is being introduced into this area by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. Experimental plots have been set up, and interest is being shown by many villages. Since pepper commands a high price per dried pound weight, it could be a good economic developer for the villages which are some distance from the Amanab station, and are not able to take advantage of the supplying of fresh food to Amanab station personnel.

19. Rice has been introduced into this area, several people have grown it and received payment. But being a bulky crop, with a small market value, interest has declined in its planting. This is probably all for the good, as even the Department of ~~Stock~~ Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, have stopped recommending rice as an economic developer.

20. Interest has been shown in gold mining, I sent several interested men to the Nai No. '2' village to see councillor Beni, asking him if he will train them so that they may look for gold in their own sections. Both the Nambaineri and Nai No. '2' wards have men working and mining gold, both of these wards being in the Amanab Local C.D. It is hoped to see gold being brought into the Amanab Sub-District Office, in the near future, from the Nai Faringi C.D, presuming that there is gold to be found.

21. At the time of this patrol there were a total of one hundred and six men absent working as indentured labourers. Many men from this area go to plantations as a means of obtaining money, and also seeing the outside world. Mostly the men bring back trade items and clothing, and only a small amount of money.

22. There are possibly minerals in this area, but these people do not want prospecting teams to visit and explore their land. They have heard about the land disputes around Rebaul, and the problems arising out of mining operations at Bougainville. Men returning from plantations tell stories of what they have seen, that, coupled with the talks heard by Mr. Iwokin about his visit to the Mount Isa mines, has made these people fear any mining activities or prospecting teams. This is something that will have to be watched in the near future, as prospecting teams are expected to visit Amanab soon.

23. Many people inquired about purchasing young chickens, this could be a worthwhile venture, as people on the Amanab station are keen to get fresh meat. If the villagers hatched out the eggs, a small but lucrative business could flourish. When the hatchery is full production at Vanimo, it is hoped that the D.A.S.F. will purchase some day old chicks, rear them at Amanab, and re-sale them to people in the Amanab Sub-District.

24. At Konabasi I was approached by the councillor, he asked if the government would let him have some salt, as he wanted to cure crocodile skins. He explained that these could be shot on the Die river, and also near the Bapi river. I explained that he had best contact the D.A.S.F., they would be able to advise him best on this topic. But if there are crocodiles in this area, it could be a profitable venture.

25. Amanab station also employs a small weekly labour force, this is normally changed every two to four weeks, which means that most men in the Amanab Sub-District have a chance to work for a short time.

9

SOCIAL.

Schools.

26. There are no registered schools in the eleven wards visited. There were a total of ten males attending the government administered Primary 'T' school, from the Nai Faringi census division. Of these ten males, only four completed the school year, the other six ran away from school. One of the four males who completed the school terms, has won a scholarship to go to High School, he is from the village of Wamu. Truancy, and running away from school, appears common with the children of this area, the only excuse offered by their parents being that the children are too far away from their home environment, and miss their local diet.

27. At Biaka there is a pastor who holds 'Fidgin Literacy' classes, he has been trained by the Christian Mission of Many Lands. His only form of training being at the C.M.M.L. bible school. His classes are attended by a proportion of the village children, plus some of the younger men of the village. It would appear that this village has asked if a Administration school could be built here, but this patrol was not approached on this topic.

28. Whilst having informal talks with the villagers, after holding the ward elections at Nai No '2', the writer was asked if a school could be approved for this village. The main reason for wanting the school to be built, was the above mentioned truancy. They were very keen for their children to have the chance of receiving a better education, but with the constant running away from the Amanab school, they felt it would be better if the school could be built in their village. This would stop truancy, and there would be no necessity for the administration to feed the children, as it appears that the change of diet, in many cases, was the reason for the truancy by the children.

no school exists

29. It was explained to the assembled villagers, that this was not something that the Department of District Administration could decide upon, but that this topic would be mentioned in the report on this patrol, and that the Department of Education would be informed of their request. It was explained that if the Department of Education granted their request, it would be the villages responsibility to build the required school buildings, and maintain them. The village spokesman replied that the people realised this, they would build a classroom, dormitory, living quarters for the school teacher, toilets and gardens, plus any other improvements requested.

30. The Nai No '2' ward consists of three villages, Nai, Masineri and Mouri. The total population of these three villages is two hundred and twenty six(226), thirty one of these are between the age of six(6) and ten(10). There are two other villages within three hours walking distance, they are Nambaineri and Nai No '1'. A total of twenty one(21) ~~six~~ children between the age of six and ten live in these villages, they too could possibly attend this proposed school.

Health.

31. There is one Aid Post in the Nai Faringi census division, this is at the village of Bibriri, this is supervised by one Aid Post Orderly. The area is also visited by the Infant Welfare Sister of the Christian Mission from Many Lands, she holds frequent clinics in the area. These two services have improved the health of this area, and cases of malnutrition and other common ailments have decreased.

32. Village hygiene was satisfactory, pit latrines of a suitable depth have been dug, mainly due to the instructions issued by Mr. McCombe, Patrol Officer, when he was last in the area. It was noticeable however, that in many villages, the pit latrines were not being made use of, and the custom of visiting the 'bush' was still being followed. The idea of a communal toilet seems to offend the local people, it is thought that a spell(magic) can be put on a persons faeces, this 'magic' can produce an illness, and possibly death. Hence the people do not like to use the same excreting area twice.

33. There are several other reasons why these people may not use the pit latrines, they appear not to have any pride in personal hygiene, and faeces may be left on the top of the opening of the pit latrine. This then attracts flies and mosquitos, and becomes a health hazard. In most cases this has been cured, a lid has been made to fit over the latrine opening. Certain villages are on rocky ground, it is impossible to dig a latrine of ~~xxx~~ suitable depth, hence being shallow they have been the haunt of many flies, the latrine lids have cured this. Other latrines have filled up with water, and become breeding places for mosquitos. But nearly all of the villages that I visited were building new toilets, of a quiteable depth, with lids, and on ground that would not become waterlogged. So it is hoped that any subsequent patrols will see an improvement in village hygiene.

34. The village of Konabasi is still infested with flies, this was mentioned by the last patrol into the area. Part of the trouble may have been due to uncovered latrines and rubbish pits. Instructions were given to seal these off, and make them fly proof. In previous years there were a great number of deaths in this village, this resulted in the village being moved to higher ground, but the flies have followed suit. The only explanation I can see for the increased fly life, is that this village is just above the level of the Sepik flood plain forest which is infested with flies. These have been attracted by the villagers lack of hygiene, scraps of food lying around, faeces etc., and have multiplied quickly.

35. Housing was sdequate in all the villages visited, several of which have just completed new village sites. The standard of rest houses in general was good, some needing just a few minor repairs. Water, in some of the villages was not very good, and needed to be boiled. But it was noted that all villages had good drinking water, it was just that the people were not prepared to walk the extra distance to obtain it!

Law and Order.

36. There were many minor cases brought to the authors notice, all of which dealt with marriage and women, but no serious offences were brought to my notice. All complaints were heard, but since all of the worries were concerned with local customs, the councillors and village elders decided on what course of action was to be taken. Hence I only acted as mediator.

37. All shotgun licences were inspected, as were the shotguns, all owners had current permits.

Missions.

38. The area visited has had spasmodic patrols by the Christian Mission of Many Lands (C.M.M.L.), and certain of the villages appear to have accepted there spiritual teachings. At Biaka there is a pastor, he spends his time holding piggin literacy classes, and trying to spread the C.M.M.L. faith. This is the only village which appears to show an interest in any great numbers towards this faith.

39. Several villages said that they would like a mission to move into there village. But their ideas on missions are very confused, the American Anthropologist, Mr. Peter Huber, who is living and studying at the village of Wamu, is considered to be a mission by the people of the Nal Feringi census division. As was the American Anthropologist, Robert Littoral, who was living at Bibriari, and is reported to be returning in the near future. In other words, any one who moves into their village, who does not work for the Administration, and seeks to learn about their past or language, is considered to be a mission.

40. The village of Amandan asked me if they could have a mission in their village, but I explained to them that missions did not come just on request. The usual thoughts were prevalent, they would build an airstrip, and that when the mission got there, there would be plenty of work available. I explained that it was unlikely that a mission would come to their village, and that an airstrip was out of the question, one only has to look at the terrain to see that. It was explained that if they wanted to earn money, they could work on the rural development road. It was pointed out to me that that was hard work, answering questions, and receiving pay for it was much easier!

(2)

Cult and Unrest.

41. There were no obvious signs of cult or unrest in this area.

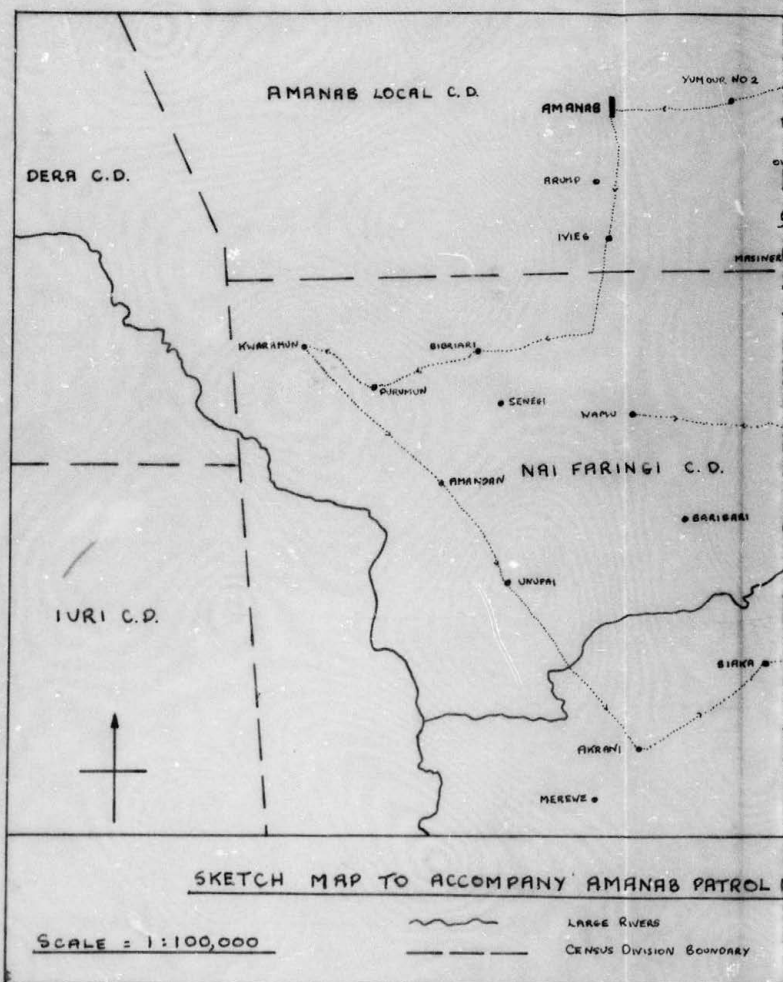
Community Education.

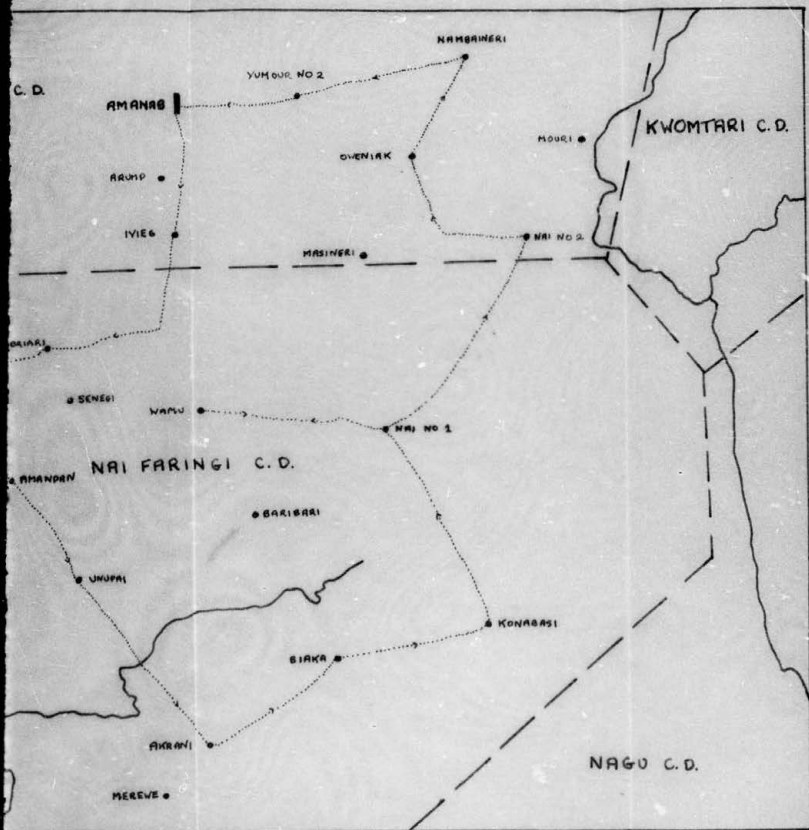
42. There are no social clubs or community social activities in the area. The village children at Konabasi have built themselves a football pitch, and several were seen playing whilst the patrol was in the village. They were using a very crude ball, but the field, and goal posts, were very well planned out. There is also a very small playing field at Bibriari. The women of this area did not visit the womens club in Amanab when it used to be held, but this is most probably because of the distance involved.

43. For your information, please.

A. J. Hazlewood
(A. J. HAZLEWOOD)

Assistant Patrol Officer.





ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL NO 7 - 1970/1971.

LARGE RIVERS

CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARY

●

VILLAGE SITE

.....

PATROL ROUTE

ALH. 7/1/70



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

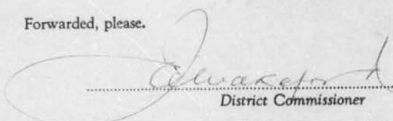
PATROL REPORT

District of..... WEST SEPIK..... Report No. 8 of AMANAB - 1970/1971.....
 Patrol Conducted by..... A.J. HAZLEWOOD, - ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.....
 Area Patrolled..... DELTA CENSUS DIVISION AND PART AMANAB LOCAL C.D.....
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NO.....
 Natives..... ONE MEMBER OF THE R.F.S.N.G.C. (THREE WEEKS ONLY).
 ONE PATROL INTERPRETER (THREE WEEKS ONLY).
 Duration—From 14/1/1971 to 10/2/1971.....
 Number of Days..... 21.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 21/1/1970 to the 23/9/70.
 Medical ... 17/1/1970 to the 31/7/70.
 Map Reference..... BORDER SPECIAL - SHEET TWO - SCALE 1:100,000.....
 Objects of Patrol..... SUPERVISE ROAD CONSTRUCTION.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2141971



.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

KJH:JB

67-16-52

KONEDOBU, PAPUA

16th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO

AMANAB PATROL NO.8 OF 1970/71

Your reference 67-3-3 of 5th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by
Mr. A. Haslewood of Dera and Amanab Local Census Divisions.

Mr. Haslewood seems to have carried out effective work
on the AMANAB/KAMBERATORO road. I expect you will request a further
allocation of Rural Development funds to see the eventual completion
of this difficult road, which was commenced, from records held here,
in 1962. The Council is obviously incapable of funding completion
of the road from its meagre revenue. As the road will obviously
benefit the mission, its hesitancy in making the tractor available
is difficult to understand.

An interesting report.

(T.S. ELLIS)
Secretary.

CONFIDENTIAL

67-16-52

KONEDOBU, PAPUA

16th June, 1971.

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT

The following information has been extracted from Patrol Report No. AMANAB 8-1970/71 covering DERA Census Division, AMANAB Sub-District, West Sepik District. Patrolling Officer: A. Hazlewood.

The period of patrol: 11/1/71 - 10/2/71.

Extract

"Interest was shown by people from West Irian to work on the road project. I was asked by councillor Herman of Kamberotero if the people of Akerinda could come and work, I explained diplomatically, that this would not be possible. The Akerinda's did not come, but a group of mixed adults, twenty two in number, from the village of Umda, came asking for work, they too were refused. Umda is not to be confused with the village of the same name which is in the Waina Gowanda census division of the area administered to from Imonda Patrol Post. This Umda is near the villages of Windebai and Mamambra, it is in the mountains, in the West Irian section, close to the Australian/West Irian International boundary".

For your information, please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-52

Telegrams
Telephone
Or Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

67-3-3



In Reply
Please Quote

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
VANIMO.

5th April, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8-70/71
A M A N A B

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. 8 70-71.

The patrol was conducted by Mr. Hazelwood. It is his usual good effort covering all aspects.

I have extracted the chapter on Economics and Health and passed them to the Authorities here.

Another excellent report.

J. E. Wakeford

(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-3

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

30th March, 1971



The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

AMANAB PATROL No. 8 - 1970/1971
AMANAB - KAMBERATORO ROAD, DERA
CENSUS DIVISION

1. Attached please find three (3) copies of a report on a road construction patrol as conducted by Mr. A. J. Hazlewood, Assistant Patrol Officer. Claim for camping allowance is also forwarded herewith.
2. As Mr. Hazlewood points out no patrol instructions were issued because of my absence from the station. However, the patrol was in all practicality a continuation of previous work carried out on the Amanab-Kamberatoro Road and objects had been discussed on numerous occasions.
3. Mr. Hazlewood has presented a detailed diary which gives a good account of his movements. The patrol sketch map is neatly presented and gives a clear graphic picture of the state of the road's construction.
4. Although perhaps a desirable approach from our point of view it is unfortunately true to say that no political education may be carried out during election patrols next year. House of Assembly elections patrols will be required to only conduct elections. From the officer's comments it would appear that the political state of the people's awareness has not increased greatly since his previous stay in the area last July (AMA Patrol 1-70/71). The emphasis on political education will be maintained in future routine patrols and will, no doubt, have an effect over a period of time.
5. The reporting officer is quietly optimistic over the economic possibilities of the area. I must concur that although the over all potential of the area, apart from alluvial mining, is not very high, that potential has not as yet been tapped. I would like to see more garden produce introduced in the area such as tomatoes, pumpkin varieties, chinese cabbage, etc., as well as supplying the small demand for indigenous vegetable and tuber crops. Chickens too could become an asset if the people are given the right guidance by the Agricultural Department.
6. The road project and the new roster system for rotating the labour at Amanab will boost the area's economy and provide some pocket money. The road moneys will however not be a perennial grant and should thus not be included without comment in a calculation of the area's per capita income.
7. The good relations between Carpentaria Exploration and the people of the division must be viewed with some satisfaction by all parties concerned. It serves to underline the importance of publicising in detail and with explanation

any developments the government approves for the area.

7. It is satisfying to take notice of the Catholic Mission's efforts in education. The attendance of the 110 children this year is encouraging as is the high, compared to previous years, incidence of female students. Two qualified expatriate teachers would appear to be a definite asset to the school.

8. The problem healthwise has concerned me on a previous occasion and the lack of a qualified medical orderly or nurse is to be deplored. I believe that the Bishop of Vanimo, Bishop Sweeney, has requested the mission in Australia to attempt urgent recruitment of qualified nursing staff but if a replacement is not forthcoming from that quarter I must insist that the Public Health Department shoulder their responsibility. Mr. Hazlewood's references to the Amanab Files are correct.

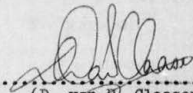
9. The alleged murder at Akinari/Kwofinaiu has passed through the lower courts and will be brought before the Supreme Court in April.

10. The Akerinda request would appear to have been motivated by a desire to earn money. They have strong social contact with the Mamabra, Nindebai and Kamberatoro groups.

11. A good account of the progress and problems of road construction is contained within the report. The rate of payment has not actually gone up as the 50% rate was decided upon when making the Rural Development submission. However the people later agreed to a 25% rate. Subsequent discussion at council meetings and conferences caused the rate to be reset at the R.D.W. proposal rate, i.e. 40 cents per day. If funds run out the council will just have to undertake the burden of completing the road itself as it is doubtful if any further R.D.W. funds can be obtained for the project.

12. The matter of using the mission tractor has been taken up with the Bishop and it is expected that he will be in favour of the proposal. Especially when it is considered that maintenance costs for the airstrip at Kamberatoro are spiralling.

12. For your information and onforwarding, please.


.....
(D. van Ri Claasen)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

Report Number. : Amanab Patrol No. 8 of 1970/1971.

Sub District. : Amanab.

District. : West Sepik.

Council/Non Council Area. : Council Area, Dera Census Division.

Patrol Conducted By. : A.J.Hazlewood.

Designation. : Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. : Dera C.D., and part Amanab Local C.D.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol : One Member of the R.F.P.N.G.C. (21 days)
One Patrol Interpreter. (21 days).

Duration of Patrol. : Date Out - 18/1/71.
Date In - 18/2/71.
A total of 31 Days.

Date and Duration of Last : Date Out - 21/9/70.
D.D.A. Patrol to the Area. : Date In - 23/9/70.
A Total of 3 Days.

Objects of Patrol. : To Supervise the Construction of the
Road from Kamberatoro to Amanab.

Total Population of Area. : Dera Census Division. - 1010
Amanab Local Census Div. - 3122

Map Reference. : Border Special - Sheet '2' - 1:100,000.

Village Population Register.: Not Enclosed.

19

ANANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 8 OF 1970/1971.

PATROL DIARY.

- 11/1/71. 0915 - Carriers departed from Ananab for Kamberatoro. Carrying spades, shovels, crowbars etc. for road work. A total of 74, paid 70cents each.
- 0945 - Further tools sent to Waineri by 8 carriers, this is for repair work at the road. Paid 30cents.
- 1115 - A total of 27 carriers departed, carrying my own personal equipment, plus that of other patrol personnel. Walking to Waineri village. Some tools carried, to be distributed where required.
- 1320 - I departed from Ananab station, walking with the councillor of Aheri. Inspected the road, and gave instructions as to which sections required repairs. Also inspected, and issued instructions for the Seraminag and Waineri sections.
- 1555 - Arrived Waineri. Set up camp. Talks with villagers. Slept Waineri.
- 12/1/71. 0915 - Talks with village people about the road, explained their responsibilities, maintaining road etc.
- 1100 - Departed Waineri, bound for Naineri. Inspected road, instructions regarding repairs issued.
- 1125 - Met the councillors of Yamamanda, Orkwanda. Informal talks of my proposed road schedule. Questioned them on what assistance I could expect labour wise from them.
- 1220 - Arrived Naineri. Carriers paid 20cents. Talks with the Naineri councillor, and later with the councillor from Kwofinau. Supervised work on repairs of road, i.e. the clearing of ground from the main road, deposited there by a landslide.
- 1905 - Heard complaints. Slept Naineri.
- 13/1/71 0920 - Departed Naineri, inspected damage caused by other land-slides. Will require a lot of work to repair this section.
- 1025 - Stopped on Kwofinau section of road. Men working on cutting down trees and clearing ground. Talks with councillor. Heard complaint regarding one man, Yit, informed councillor to bring him to see me on 15/1/71.
- 1055 - Continued onto Akamari. Inspected road.
- 1340 - Arrived Akamari. Carriers arrived 1410. Paid 50cents. Talks with villagers of Akamari, regarding road. Slept Akamari.
- 14/1/71. 0900 - Departed Akamari.
- 0935 - Arrived site of old road camp. Made camp. Repaired toilets, put up tent sail as living quarters. Built a house for storing the tools in. Councillor Herman of Kamberatoro arrived, discussed my plans with him.
- 1500 - Walked into the Kamberatoro Catholic Mission. Talks with Mr. Lewis Don regarding the possible use of the Mission tractor on the road.
- 1815 - Returned to the road camp. Slept Road Camp.
- 15/1/71. 0915 - Committee from Kwofinau arrived with the man named Yit. Heard the complaints, and warned the man.

- 15/1/71. 1030 - Started marking out the route of the road. There are some difficult sections. Steep hills etc., but with the help of the tractor, an acceptable gradient should be obtained. Two large bridges will have to be built on the section close to the Mission. Area from the Mission to the road camp pegged.
- 1300 - Men working on pegging, others completing the tool shed, and lining the living quarters with 'linbun'.
- 1630 - Work finished for the day.
Slept Road Camp.
- 16/1/71. Observed at Road Camp.
- 17/1/71. Observed at Road Camp.
- 18/1/71. 0800 - Started listing names of people working on road project. A total of 105. Divided up into work groups, some to cut grass and clear the marked out areas, others to cut suitable timber for bridge building, and the main force to start digging out the road. Break from 1200 to 1230, then continued on with work.
- 1630 - Finished for the day.
Slept Road Camp.
- 19/1/71. 0830 - Roll taken, a further 22 able workers arrived. Working as yesterday, in the three groups. A small bridge, built to link the Kambarotero airstrip and the road, completed. Good progress being made with grass cutting.
- 1200 - Lunch break.
- 1230 - Resumed. By the completion of the day, the grass had been cut from the road camp through to the Kambarotero mission. Material being prepared for the first of the large bridges.
- 1630 - Work stopped for the day.
Slept Road Camp.
- 20/1/71. 0750 - Roll call taken. Heavy drizzle all morning, but still worked on, although conditions were not very pleasant. Rain making the digging of ground very sticky, and some what heavier than before. Nearly fourteen (14) inches of rain have fallen this month so far.
- 1200 - Lunch break until 1230. Abandoned work on the hill sections, as rain has made them impossible to work. Started digging trenches on the flatter sections. A total of three inches of rain having fallen this week so far.
- 1630 - Work finished for the day. Very heavy rain at 1730.
Slept Road Camp.
- 21/1/71. 0800 - Roll call taken. All day spent on digging drainage ditches, good progress made. Bridge is progressing well. Marvelous - the first fine day we have had! Six men sacked today, must be the sun.
- 1440 - Army arrived Kambarotero, stopping at Kambarotero village, going to Mamabra tomorrow.
- 1630 - Finished work for the day.
- 22/1/71. 0800 - Roll call taken. Still working on drainage trenches. First large bridge progressing well, another group working on materials for the second large bridge.
- 1515 - Councillor Herman arrived back from Amanah, reported the death of the man Tit of Kwofinuu. From correspondence I've received from Patrol Officer D. McCombs, it happened on the day this man came to see me, possibly murder, will have to be investigated.
- 1600 - Work finished for this week, 21 men paid off - lazy.
Slept Road Camp.

- (15)
- 23/1/71. 0830 - Departed road camp for Kwofinau.
 0855 - Arrived Akasari, then continued on to Kwofinau. It was an abortive journey. I had been requested to walk there and meet F.O. McCombe and Dr. Johns, to help exhumate the body of Yit, and carry out a postmortem. Unfortunately, neither party arrived. Informal talks with villagers, but did not mention the reason for my visit.
 1600 - Tired of waiting, decided to walk back to Kamberatoro.
 1930 - Arrived at Kamberatoro Mission. Slept Kamberatoro Mission.
- 24/1/71. Observed all morning.
 1200 - Departed for Kamberatoro village, to hear a complaint. Also inspected the garden areas.
 1915 - Arrived back at the road camp. Informed that the helicopter had called in my absence. Also that three new Mission personnel had arrived. Slept Road Camp.
- 25/1/71. 0730 - Started taking roll call. Work force divided up into groups. Most of the drainage ditches on the Mission to Road Camp stretch nearly completed. Ditches cut across the roads, lined with timber. Women working on cutting timber to be used for lining the swampy sections.
 1615 - Work completed for the day.
- 26/1/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Started work on the new section of road, between road camp and Akasari. Women used for clearing this section of undergrowth and scrub, plus another group still used for cutting branches to line the road. Several small bridges being built to cover drainage ditches.
 1630 - Work completed for the day. Slept Road Camp.
- 27/1/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Groups working on the two large bridges, some small bridges, and on several sections of the road. Difficult going on the hill where the camp is situated, a large area of soil to be moved. Still no news about the tractor coming to help with the work. Evidently the fuel is getting rather short. Sacked several women today, getting lazy now.
 1630 - Finished work for the day. Slept Road Camp.
- 28/1/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Good progress made today. Hill section near the camp nearly completed. Bridge construction delayed, nails have all been used. Men spent all day getting bridge materials.
 1130 - Assistant District Commissioner D. van R. Claessen arrived. Inspected road progress. Then walked to the Mission for lunch. Work continued on in the afternoon. I had talks with the A.D.C.
 1630 - Finished work for the day. Slept Road Camp.
- 29/1/71. 0730 - A.D.C. departed for Amanab.
 0745 - Roll call taken. Started on the construction of the second bridge. Some men sent into Amanab for fresh supplies and nails. Good progress made considering the terrain and working conditions.
 1600 - Wages for the fortnight paid out, over five hundred dollars. Helicopter arrived at 1300 with mail. Slept Road Camp.

- (P)
- 30/1/71. 0920 - Departed Road Camp for Hambrook.
 1100 - Arrived Wahai. Carriers paid 20cents. New carriers obtained from the village. Councillor Wapei and the man who had laid a complaint against his wife, and a man from Bamboi, accompanied the patrol.
 1400 - Arrived Bamboi. Explained my visit to the village official.
 1830 - Village official returned with the woman and the man. Discussions with all parties for over two hours. No conclusion reached.
 Slept Bamboi.
- 31/1/71. 0900 - Censused the village. All people concerned with the complaint to walk into Amanab tomorrow.
 1030 - Departed Bamboi.
 1250 - Arrived Wahai. Wanted to Census these people, but as per usual, half the people had gone into the bush. I had informed them of my intention to census, the other day. Will census Wednesday now.
 1410 - Departed for Kamberatoro Mission.
 1510 - Arrived Mission. Had a few drinks to celebrate my birthday, and a few more on top.
 Slept Kamberatoro Mission.
- 1/2/71. 0730 - Departed Mission for Road Camp.
 0800 - Took Roll. Only sixty men present today. As per usual, once the people receive a large sum, they do not wish to work anymore.
 0915 - Helicopter called. Work progressing well. Half the line working on the bridges, and half working on the road digging.
 1630 - Finished work for the day.
 Slept Road Camp.
- 2/2/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Some new men arrived. Work continued.
 0930 - Constable Arapi and the witnesses for the Wahai murder, of last year, departed for Amanab. The elderly couple held here at Kamberatoro, will try and get them flown in.
 1045 - Helicopter called, sent in the two elderly witnesses. Slow progress today.
 1630 - Finished work for the day.
 Slept Road Camp.
- 3/2/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Various tasks set for the work force.
 1045 - Departed for Manggalu. Accompanied by Miss Joy Donovan, who runs the Aid Post at the Mission. Whilst I carried out a Census at Manggalu, Miss Donovan gave medical aid. Eleven people absent, told the councillor to bring them in to see me the following day, or they would be charged with census evasion. Many children absent, but they are attending school at the Mission. Gave informal talks.
 1600 - Arrived back at the road camp. First large bridge is now completed, and the second one is under construction.
 1630 - Work completed for the day.
 Slept Road Camp.
- 4/2/71. 0745 - Roll taken. Work continued.
 1030 - Absentee's from Manggalu arrived.
 1130 - Walked into the Mission. Talks with the two new teachers. At the moment they have 96 pupils, expecting more.
 1315 - Returned to road work. Slow progress today, running short of nails again.
 1630 - Finished work for the day.
 1715 - Court case from Bamboi returned, a fine to be paid by the Bamboi men to the man from Manggalu.
 Slept Road Camp.

5/2/77

- 0940 - Consented taking the roll call. Work tasks allotted.
0830 - Walked to the Catholic Mission. Collected mail.
0945 - Walked from Mission to Kambarotero village. Heard two complaints.
1045 - Departed Kambarotero village for Naineri village. Walking along the old road.
1345 - Arrived at the Kwafina section of the road, men working on this section, good progress being made.
1320 - Departed for Naineri.
1330 - Met Interpreter and one policeman on road. Informed that I was required to detain two murder suspects. Turned back. Arrived Akamari bush garden.
1545 - Talks with first suspect, Lihani. Not guilty. Learned the three names of the men who committed the crime. One man found in the same garden area, detained.
1655 - Departed for Akamari.
1730 - Arrived Akamari. Walked onto Road Camp, suspect kept here under surveillance.
1810 - Arrived Mission station. Second suspect detained. Walked to Kambarotero village to find third suspect. Had returned to Akamari village. Walked to Akamari village, suspect had returned with his new bride to Kambarotero.
2230 - Final suspect detained. Slept Road Camp.

6/2/77

- 0830 - Departed Road Camp.
0905 - Arrived Akamari with three suspects. Stopped to collect personal effects of these men, plus some food.
0955 - Departed Akamari. Walked to the scene of the crime. Inspected the ground, and local terrain. Then visited the large garden nearby, women collected a large supply of food. Traveling time very slow.
1220 - Departed gardens for Naineri. Stopped at the place where the murdered man was found. Collected a broken arrow. Interpreter sent to Lihen, to try and find a man who had witnessed the said crime.
1415 - Arrived Naineri. Waiting for Interpreter to arrive.
1545 - Interpreter arrived. Witness absent in bush, councillor informed, he will try and contact the man.
1825 - Arrived Amanab. Rations issued to suspects, to wait court in the Amanab jail.
1905 - Returned to Aheri village. Witness had been reported as being in this village, but on arrival he had gone back to Lihen. Slept Aheri.

7/2/77

- 0730 - Departed Aheri for Amanab.
0815 - Arrived Amanab. Met the carriers that I had sent in on Friday 5/2/77. Issued nails and other urgent items required. Carriers sent back to Kambarotero. Checked on suspects and the other Akamari village members.
1015 - Offered a lift back to Kambarotero by helicopter.
1205 - Departed by helicopter, arrived 1215. Walked from Mission airstrip to the Kambarotero village. Talks with councillor Herman about the Akamari case.
1835 - Returned to Road Camp. New work line reported for work, building shelters, will employ them tomorrow. Slept Road Camp.

8/2/77

- 0940 - Roll call taken. Total of 131. Short of spades etc., will try and get some from Naineri.
1020 - Councillor Herman arrived with complaint from his village. Talks with the couple concerned. Finished 1455. Heavy showers in the morning. Work progressing well. Second bridge under construction.
1640 - Completed work for the day. Slept Road Camp.

- 9/2/71. 0745 - Roll call taken. Road marked out in sections, and a group of men positioned on each of the areas. Good progress being made, considering the conditions.
- 1140 - Departed for Waineri. Talks with the men on the Kwofinau section. A small group, but working well. Still clearing the trees and undergrowth, should soon be ready for the pick and shovel work.
- 1425 - Arrived Waineri. Inspected the work done by this village. Spades and other tools collected, given to the men I had brought with me from Kamberatiro, they will carry them back to the road works near the Mission.
- 1610 - Departed Waineri. Inspected the work done by the Waineri and Seraming village members. Talks with the councillor and other village men.
- 1850 - Arrived Aheri. Quick inspection of the work this village had done on re-routing the road, before it got to dark. Informal talks at night. Slept Aheri.
- 10/2/71. 0645 - Departed Aheri, bound for Amanab and a Supreme Court case.
- 0730 - Arrived Amanab. Patrol stood down.

END OF PATROL.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. - 5 of 1970/1971.

SITUATION REPORT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol was mounted on the morning of Monday the 11th. of January 1971. No patrol instructions were issued, as the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. D. van R. Claassen, was absent from the Sub District on compassionate leave. However, the aims of this patrol had been discussed at an earlier date, so the writer was aware of what was required of this patrol.
2. The main aim of the patrol was to continue with the supervision of the Amanab/Kamberatore road construction program. This is part of the Amanab Local Government Councils(L.G.C.) rural development programme. Work on this project had lapsed, the last constructive progress being made, was on the Amanab Patrol No. 10 of 1969/1970. No work having been done since then.
3. The patrol left Amanab at a leisurely pace, and the sections of completed road between Amanab and Nainari were inspected. It was found that there were several sections which required maintenance, and/or upgrading. Instructions were given to the councillors who's ward the road section fell in, to have the sections of road repaired. This was to be on a volunteer help basis, no payment being made for the work.
4. The patrol reached the proposed site for the road camp on Thursday KKKKX January 14th. All the villages in close proximity were informed that work on the road would commence on the morning of Monday the 18th. of January.
5. Subsequent work on the road was greatly hampered by 'mother nature', namely the elements. In the month of January, a total of some eighteen point nought three(18.03) inches of rain fell, only five days not having rain. Something not very conducive to enhance working conditions.
6. A rainfall figure for this area has not been available previously, however, Mr. Lewis Don has been recording the figures, and a total of 116.31 inches fell last year at Kamberatore Mission. This compares with the 80.35 inches that were recorded at the Amanab Sub District Office, for the same period. It is realized that this is only one years figure, but it does at least give an indication that the area near Kamberatore has xx a higher annual rainfall, than the Amanab area.
7. The vegetation of the area visited is three layer tropical rain forest, this did not hinder progress, as all tree growth had been cleared, with the exception of a small section on the Amanari/Wofinau land boundary, by the previous patrol in April of 1970. Soils are mainly clayey, with limestone outcrops and pinnacles in the more mountainous sections. This terrain proved troublesome, thick heavy clay, and outcrops of limestone conglomerate, do not enhance pick, and spade work.
8. Good progress was made on this project, but this was curtailed with my sudden illness. A visit to Vanimo Hospital for treatment, and instructions from District Office that I remain indefinitely on the station, brought work on the project to a sudden halt. It had been hoped to continue work for another six weeks. All the aims of the patrol may not have been accomplished distance, and road wise, but a stretch of road approximately one and a half miles long, with good drainage, had been completed, before my untimely withdrawal from the road construction scene.

(10)

POLITICAL.

9. Since this was a road patrol, with people coming to work early in the morning, and returning home late in the afternoon, there was little chance of conversing with the workers politically. I did visit several villagers at the weekends, but as was to be expected, most of the village members were out in their gardens finding food to suffice them for the next weeks work on the road.

10. Little has changed since my two previous patrols into this area. There has been a change in councillors for two of the wards, both these two attributes help them and their wards progress, and become more politically aware, and take a greater interest in their workings and aspirations of the Amanab L.A.C.

11. Horoma Wanawai is still by far the best of the four councillors in this area, although the two new councillors, come from the younger, more politically aware group, that I mentioned in my previous reports. It is felt that the people of the Dera Census Division could, and should become more politically aware with the help of their councillors, Councillor Wapei of Mengrau is the fourth councillor in this census division, unfortunately he does not appear to have much control or 'say' with his people, hence the three villagers in his ward, Mengrau, Waha and Bembol, are very backward politically.

12. The House of Assembly was not mentioned, but it is felt that with a continuous political education program, and regular patrols, that the comprehension and interest in this topic will increase. It is to be hoped that the forthcoming House of Assembly Elections, and the patrols that will be required for working them, will be utilized, and the people be given explanations on the workings of the 'House', plus the normal election instructions.

ECONOMIC.

13. The road project has helped this area economically, although this is not something that can be relied upon for future economic development. Once the funds for this project have been expended, it will cease to have any economic potential for the area. A total of \$800-00 dollars was spent the previous year, and a further \$1204-20 was paid out by this patrol. Since this area only has a total population of 1010, it can be seen that this amount would exaggerate the per capita income of the area.

14. This year has seen fewer men leaving the census division to go and work on the plantations as indentured labourers. This is mainly due to the instructions of the councillors of this area, they realised that manpower would be required in large numbers for the road construction program, so they asked the men of their wards to wait until work on the road had been completed. But working as an indentured labourer is one of the main sources of income, and it is expected that more men will now depart to become indentured labourers.

15. Whilst talking of the labour field of work, it is hoped to work a rota system for the employing of station labour. Each councillor administered too from the Amanab Sub District Office will be given a two week period, when he will be allowed to fulfil the labour requirements of the Amanab Station for that particular period. The normal station requirement is fifteen, which would mean that a possible total of some \$124-05 could be earned. Multiply this by four, and there is a potential \$496-20 to be earned by the men of this census division. So it can be presumed that \$250-00 could be earned as a minimum. The only drawback with this scheme is the distance involved. It means that a weeks food supply would have to be brought with the men to Amanab, and their wives or dependants would have to bring a re-supply after week.

(9)

16. Pepper has still not been introduced into this area, but it is realized that the Department of Agriculture, Stocks and Fisheries, have their hands full at the moment. It is hoped that when the initial rush of pepper plantings in the rest of the Amanab area has been completed, ~~it is~~ that the Dera census division is not forgotten! Back-loading of this crop on a Mission flight is still viable, as the plane returns empty to Manimo, when it brings in supplies for the trade store and fuel for the tractor. A token payment could be made for this service. A noteworthy point is the fact that as the area develops economically, it is presumed the trade store will increase its sales, which will mean that the store will need re-supply more often.

17. Introduced crops are still thriving in this area, the only drawback for them being used to obtain cash payment, is transportation. However one must be realistic, this is only a very small form of money raiser, there are not sufficient quantities to warrant marketing further afield than the Amanab station. The completing of the road could solve the transportation problem.

18. Chickens could be introduced into the area, but I feel that this venture would require council support, and if this support was sought, it would possibly be suggested that the setting up of such a scheme would be more profitable nearer Amanab. Poultry near the Mission at Kamberatore might be profitable, but I feel that the people would need educating on how to look after such a project. Transportation of eggs could be carried out by the mission plane. A worthwhile scheme I feel, but perhaps a little too complex and sophisticated for the area's present state of development.

19. Gold is an unknown factor in this area, it has been found in reasonable quantities at Mamabra, so it is possible that there are pockets of this mineral in other parts of this census division. There is now a mining assistant at Amanab, it is hoped that he will visit the area, and encourage the men to work on gold prospecting. If it is found in sufficient quantity, it could be a good economic developer.

20. Carpenteria Explorations visited the area whilst I was working on the Road, it is not known what their samples brought to light, but at least their survey should help ascertain what the area contains geologically. It should be added that there were no unpleasant scenes when these people arrived in the area, and that the local people gave them all the assistance that they required. It had been explained in my previous patrols that a geological team would be visiting the census division in the near future, no animosity was noticed, and after explaining the purpose of the visit, and its possible results, everyone was happy.

21. Regular patrolling brings in a small but acceptable flow of money, when men are hired for portage of patrol equipment. Plus, with the patrol in the area, fresh food and artefacts may be bought. It may only be a trifling amount involved, but when this is multiplied by the number of patrols that pass through the area, it makes quite a sizeable difference to the per capita income of the region.

22. Last but not least, there is the readily available market of the Mission at Kamberatore. They buy a certain amount of fresh food, plus they require a certain amount of casual labour. Admittedly, their rates of pay are not as high as those received for work on a government station, but there is not the strict supervision that there is at Amanab.

23. As it can be seen there are several avenues for economic development, and with the completion of the Amanab/Kamberatore road, transportation problems, with the help of the Council and Mission, would be solved.

8

SOCIAL.

- 24. There is one school in the Dara census division, this is called St. Gabriel's, it is staffed by members of the Catholic Mission. A total of 110 pupils attend this school, 73 of these are boarders. A breakup of the standards, sex and how many come from each village can be seen in my Appendix 'A'. The total pupils for the previous year was 66, only nine did not wish to continue their education, and two of them were girls who left to get married.
- 25. It is pleasing to note the number of girls who attend the school, none of these are allowed to board, all of them walking to and from school every day. Only one girl, plus the two who left to get married, left school, plus a further seventeen have come to the 'prep' classes, held by Godfrey Poassane.
- 26. There are two European teachers, they are Miss Aileen Patricia Thomas who is the Headmistress; she comes from Brisbane, has been teaching for five years and has a Queensland teaching certificate. The other is Miss Pauline Marie Curran of Manangatang, she has had three years teaching experience, and holds a Victorian Primary 'B' grade certificate. Both of these ladies are teaching two classes.
- 27. The school 'Board of Management' is still functioning, this was only formed the previous year, although with staff changes at the Mission, certain positions have had to be reorganised.
- 28. Health. - Whilst work was in progress on the road, Miss Joy Donovan was in charge of the Kamberatoro Aid Post. She was of great help to the patrol, and in the weekend visits to outlying villages, she came along and gave medical aid, as and where required.
- 29. Miss Donovan reported to me that she had treated several cases of Yaws, a total of seven was the number mentioned to me, the cases all came from the villages of Mamabra and Mindebai.
- 30. The usual problems with the monthly 'Scaling' clinics, that is the Infant Welfare Clinics was evident. Villages in close proximity were attending regularly, but those further afield were only attending spasmodically. The councillors of these villages were informed, and it is hoped that this situation improves.
- 31. Miss Donovan has since returned to Australia, and the Aid Post is now left un-manned. Miss Thomas is handling the Welfare Clinics, and with the assistance of one of the catechists, is trying to deal with the steady flow of sick and needy people. I feel this is a sad state of affairs, this young lady already has her hands full trying to cope with two classes of children, namely 42 students. The Mission is trying to get a replacement for Miss Donovan, but as yet they have not been lucky.
- 32. Whilst checking through the files here at Amanab I noted that there used to be an Aid Post Orderly at Kamberatoro, then he was transferred to Wapak, and no replacement was received. Hence the mission took it on themselves to look after the health of the people in this area. I might add that when Dr. Enders came to Amanab to inspect the Amanab Health Centre, he was appalled to hear that a population of 1010 with an Aid Post already built, did not have an Aid Post Orderly. I feel that if an Orderly was available, it would be beneficial if he was sent to the Kamberatoro Aid Post. There is no house built for him to live in, but this could be quickly solved. The Catholic Mission could possibly help by flying in drugs and supplies as required, and if the man was on a roster, i.e. being changed every three months, no doubt, weather permitting, they might be able to help arrange this exchange.

well

33. Missions. - There is only one mission in the Dara Census Division, this is at Kamberotero. At the present time there is no resident priest. Father Clotus Foule used to be the spiritual leader at this mission, but he was taken ill, and had to return to Australia. No replacement has been posted to the mission, and the Father has been advised that he will not be fit to return to the Territory, for at least another year. It is understood that the Father at Iswada will be paying monthly visits to Kamberotero. Since Father Clotus's illness, Father Clement Spencer of Utai has called twice, and also Father Raphael from Vanimo.

34. The mission runs a small trade store, which sells a small quantity of tinned food, mainly fish. It mainly stocks items such as knives, spades, tobacco, trousers and skirts, biscuits etc. Normally the monthly sales balance is very small, but with the large amount of money being paid out on the road, sales have increased. The store is managed by Mr. Lewis Dom, who is also in charge of the construction of the airstrip.

35. The mission strip is approximately 1500 feet long, it is clay based, and is not conducive to good grass growth. Hence, any sharp showers result in the strip being closed. The surface has definitely improved since I was last out there, but it very apparent that drainage is and will always be a big problem. Initially the strip was dug by spade and pick, but over two years ago a Fordson 4000 tractor was carried out bit by bit. This has since done the greater part of the work. Whilst I was working on the road, a home made roller was completed, this has made the grading of the strip much easier.

36. Mr. Lewis Dom is expected to leave the mission soon, and Mr. Francis William Bedford will take over the airstrip maintenance. Mr. Bedford is looking after the school boarders at the moment, and helping to re-organize the school gardens. He has been in contact with Amnab's Department of Agriculture, Stocks and Fisheries representative, Mr. Earnest Kekae, with regard to trying introduced crops.

37. Law and Order. - Several complaints were brought to my notice. In most of these cases I only acted as mediator, and it was left to the village elders and the councillor, to settle the matter amicably. Minor cases of this sort were heard at Naineri, Waineri, Akamari, Wahai and Kimberotero.

38. Councillor Herman of Kamberotero sought my advice on one complaint, this concerned Angau Niwe and his wife Cecelia Alino of Kamberotero village. Constant fighting and distrust between these two married persons was causing unrest in the village. The case became very involved, and lasted over a day, neither party wishing to accept that they both were in the wrong. Both parties wished to ~~wait~~ ^{consult} the other, I explained how they stood in the eyes of the law, but I felt they would prefer a second opinion. They came into Amnab, and Patrol Officer D. McCombe explained the situation to them, as I had done. Both returned to the village, and everything appears to be alright now.

K. H. walk

39. One man from Henggau complained that his wife had left him to return to her own village, Bamhol, where she had married another man. It was felt that this trouble stemmed from the recent murder of a Henggau girl by three men from Bamhol, these men are waiting a Supreme Court hearing at Amnab, and that the women fled the Henggau village in fear of a 'hey back', as she herself was a Bamhol. I walked to Bamhol with the complainant, and spoke to the bigamously married newly weds. The complainant asked for compensation to be paid to him for the loss of his wife, but his valuation of \$50-00 was considered to high by the new husband. All parties were then sent in to Amnab, for a Local Court hearing.

10/12

6

40. On Friday the 6th. of February, whilst walking to Naineri to inspect work on the clearing of a section of road blocked by a landslide, I met Constable 1531 Arapi, and Lukas Sawa the Patrol Interpreter. They gave me a letter from the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. D. van R. Claassen, it asked me to apprehend two men from Akinari, who it was thought might be able to help with the investigation of the presumed murder of Tit Nifia of Kwofinau. On receipt of this letter, I returned to the Kamberatoro area, and later in the day, two men from the village of Akamari were apprehended. The following day they were sent into Amanab.

MISCELLANEOUS.

41. Interest was shown by people from West Irian to work on the road project. I was asked by councillor Herman of Kamberatoro if the people of Akerinda could come and work, I explained diplomatically, that this would not be possible. The Akerinda's did not come, but a group of mixed adults, twenty two in number, from the village of Unda, came asking for work, they too were refused. Unda is not to be confused with the village of the same name which is in the Waina Gowanda census division of the area administered to from Inonda Patrol Post. This Unda is near the villages of Midebai and Mansabra, it is in the mountains, in the West Irian section, close to the Australian/West Irian International boundary.

AMANAB/KAMBERATORO ROAD PROJECT.

42. Prior to my commencing work on the road project, several days were spent on inspecting the completed road section between Naineri and Amanab. Most of the drainage ditches had become overgrown, or full of ground and blocked, in other sections they were non-existent, some sections had large potholes in the road, bridges had rotted and needed replacing, and the grass had not been cut. All of these points were explained to the councillor who's land the road ran through, it was there responsibility to maintain the road running through their ground, and I quoted the relevant sections of the Amanab L.G.C. Road Maintenance Law. In most cases the required work has been completed, or is being dealt with.

43. On Thursday January 14th. the patrol reached the proposed camp site, and camp was set up. This site was some fifteen minutes walk from the Kamberatoro airstrip and mission. Word was then sent out to all the villages in the Dara census division, that work on the road construction would start on Monday January 18th. All tools and working equipment had been carried out on Monday January the 14th., a tool shed was built for them, with extra tools being brought from the mission.

44. Work commenced at 0800 hours on Monday, a total of 106 workers arrived on Monday, this was increased to 148 by Wednesday. These workers were split up into groups, some working on cutting the grass and bush growth, some cutting down kwila trees for bridge building, and others digging the ground, grading it and cutting out drainage ditches. In the first two weeks, work progressed at a good pace, but it was hampered by heavy rain, which made working conditions very difficult, and the ground very difficult to work, as it became very waterlogged and heavy. A small bridge connecting the airstrip to the road was built, it was decided to use kwila timber for the bridges, that is for the uprights and the lining material, as it was felt that 'limbus' would rot so quickly.

45. After a month, the section between the road camp and the Mission, a distance of approximately one mile, had been completed. Two large kwila bridges had been built, many drainage ditches constructed, and swampy sections had sturdy platforms built over them. Due to the heavy rains experienced, it was possible to test the drainage system and find out how effective it was, improvements were made as required.

(8)

4. 2. 1. about the 1970 census section. Taster.

46. At the completion of work on this project, another half a mile of road had been completed. The first mile of constructed road was fairly easy to build, and no great problems were encountered. Drainage was difficult in parts, due to very swampy sections, but this was overcome by using 2 kinds of construction methods. Very swampy flat sections were dug out, and large quantities of timber poles were lined across these sections, then the extracted soil was pushed back and built on top of the timber lining. These were left to dry out, and it was found that this formed a very firm and well drained surface.

47. The second method was used on sections adjacent to streams which were prone to flooding. It was carefully noted how high the stream flowed over the bank on flooding, a raised section was then built and lined with limbu, which means that even when the stream is in flood, this section can be crossed.

48. On the section past the road camp there are some difficult gradients, but these are hoped to be improved with the help of the Mission tractor and blade. Mr. Lewis Don had promised to help with the project, but with recent staff changes, lack of fuel, resurfacing work to be done on the airstrip, and his recent ill health, he was unable to keep his promise. But it is hoped when things become more settled that the tractor will be made available for road work. It would be invaluable with its blade, and the ripper on the back would make things so much easier. Possibly a few drums of fuel could be bought for the tractor.

49. Work has now stopped on the Kambaroto section of the road, but as explained above, it is hoped that the tractor will work on the sections completed, and upgrade work. Work is still in progress on the Amanah/Maineri section of the road. At the present, the road is nearing the Akamari/Kwofinau boundary. All the secondary growth, and main timber stands have been cleared, which means that there is no more timber to be cut on this road project. Work is now commencing on forming the road. The first mile of this section is fairly easy going, most of it is well drained, and it should cause no problems. But the nearer you get to the Akamari/Kwofinau boundary, the terrain gets more difficult. There will be alot of benching required, and I can foresee problems with manoeuvring past some of the limestone outcrops, which are found in this more difficult terrain.

50. There is a further three to four miles between these two sections mentioned, i.e. the completed section at Kambaroto, and the completed section near Kwofinau. A great deal of benching will have to be done here, but there will be no large bridges to build, and nearly all of the section is well ~~drained~~ drained.

51. On my previous patrol, when I worked on this road project, all monies were paid from the Amanah Sub District Office, where as they are now paid via the Amanah L.G.C. The agreed rate of pay, on a self help basis, was twenty cents per day, or at least that is what it used to be. But with the Council taking over, it was agreed at a Council meeting that the rate of pay should be increased to forty cents per day. I am not sure how the estimates were calculated, but as I mentioned in my Amanah Patrol Report No. 10 of 1969/1970, there would not in my opinion, be enough funds to complete the project. Now, with the rate increased by one hundred percent, it is obvious that funds will be depleted before the project is completed. Unfortunately the Amanah L.G.C. has very limited funds available, and it would not be able to subsidize the project from its yearly income. What will happen to the road?

52. If more funds are available, and this road is completed, it will completely open up the Dera census division, and the transportation problem of this area will be solved. I think it can be expected that if the Catholic Mission are approached they would be prepared to give a certain amount of help, as the road is to their advantage too. The airstrip is proving to be a very expensive item to maintain, it is not all weather strip, and difficulty is being found in getting suitable surfacing material.

(5)

42. About 26 1700000 cubic meters. Texts

46. At the completion of work on this project, another half a mile of road had been completed. The first mile of constructed road was fairly easy to build, and no great problems were encountered. Drainage was difficult in parts, due to very swampy sections, but this was overcome by using 2 kinds of construction methods. Very swampy flat sections were dug out, and large quantities of timber poles were lined across these sections, then the extracted soil was pedded back and built on top of the timber lining. These were left to dry out, and it was found that this formed a very firm and well drained surface.

47. The second method was used on sections adjacent to streams which were prone to flooding. It was carefully noted how high the stream flooded over the bank on flooding, a raised section was then built and lined with liabum, which means that even when the stream is in flood, this section can be crossed.

48. On the section past the road camp there are some difficult gradients, but these are hoped to be improved with the help of the Mission tractor and blade. Mr. Lewis Dow had promised to help with the project, but with recent staff changes, lack of fuel, reurfacing work to be done on the airstrip, and his recent ill health, he was unable to keep his promise. But it is hoped when things become more settled that the tractor will be made available for road work. It would be invaluable with its blade, and the ripper on the back would make things so much easier. Possibly a few drums of fuel could be bought for the tractor.

49. Work has now stopped on the Kameratore section of the road, but as explained above, it is hoped that the tractor will work on the sections completed, and upgrade them. Work is still in progress on the Amanab/Waineri section of the road. At the present, the road is nearing the Akasari/Kwoflanu boundary. All the secondary growth, and main timber stands have been cleared, which means that there is no more timber to be cut on this road project. Work is now commencing on fording the road. The first mile of this section is fairly easy going, most of it is well drained, and it should cause no problems. But the nearer you get to the Akasari/Kwoflanu boundary, the terrain gets more difficult. There will be alot of benching required, and I can foresee problems with manoeuvring past some of the limestone outcrops, which are found in this more difficult terrain.

50. There is a further three to four miles between these two sections mentioned, i.e. the completed section at Kameratore, and the completed section near Kwoflanu. A great deal of benching will have to be done here, but there will be no large bridges to build, and nearly all of the section is well ~~drained~~ drained.

51. On my previous patrol, when I worked on this road project, all monies were paid from the Amanab Sub District Office, where as they are now paid via the Amanab L.G.C. The agreed rate of pay, on a self help basis, was twenty cents per day, or at least that is what it used to be. But with the Council taking over, it was agreed at a Council meeting that the rate of pay should be increased to forty cents per day. I am not sure how the estimates were calculated, but as I mentioned in my Amanab Patrol Report No. 40 of 1969/1970, there would not in my opinion, enough funds to complete the project. Now, with the rates increased by one hundred percent, it is obvious that funds will be depleted before the project is completed. Unfortunately the Amanab L.G.C. has very limited funds available, and it would not be able to subsidise the project from its yearly income. What will happen to the road?

52. If more funds are available, and this road is completed, it will completely open up the Dera census division, and the transportation problem of this area will be solved. I think it can be expected that if the Catholic Mission are approached they would be prepared to give a certain amount of help, as the road is to their advantage too. The airstrip is proving to be a very expensive item to maintain, it is not all weather strip, and difficulty is being found in getting suitable surfacing material.

④

ATTACHMENTS.

- 53. Appendix 'A' - Boarders of St. Gabriels School.
- 54. Appendix 'B' - Rainfall figures of Kamberatoro.
- 55. Appendix 'C' - Sketch map of area patrolled.
- 56. For your information, please.

A. J. HAZLEWOOD
A. J. HAZLEWOOD,
Ass't. Patrol Officer.

(3)

APPENDIX 'A'.

BOARDERS AT ST. GABRIELS SCHOOL KAMBERATORO - DERA S.D.

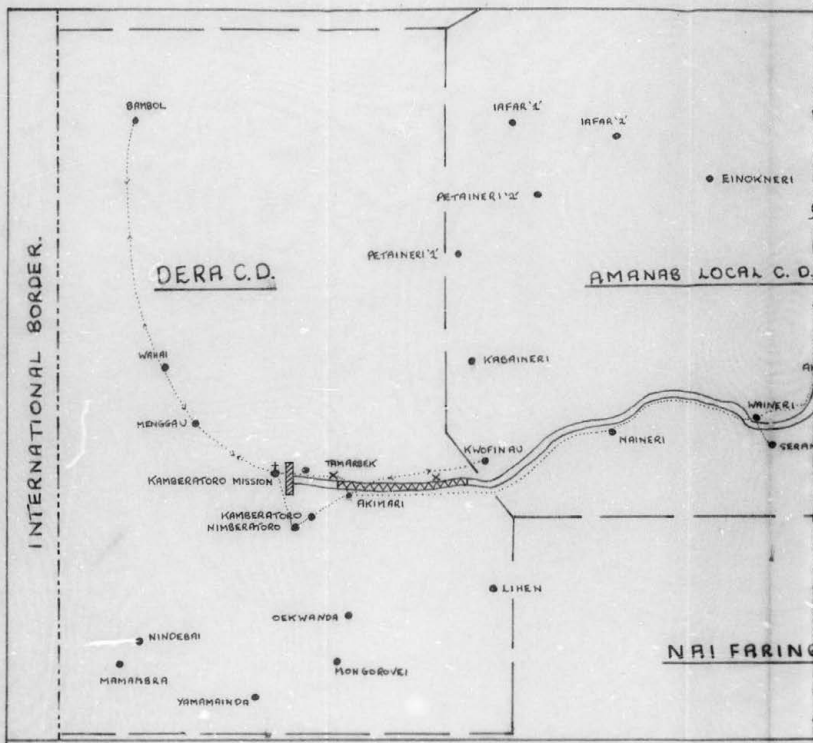
| <u>VILLAGE.</u> | <u>BOYS.</u> | <u>GIRLS.</u> | <u>TOTAL.</u> |
|-----------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|
| Akamari. | 9 | 1 | 10 |
| Kamberatoro. | 6 | 4 | 10 |
| Namabra. | 14 | - | 14 |
| Weggau. | 10 | 8 | 18 |
| Nimberatoro. | 7 | 10 | 17 |
| Mandobai | 2 | - | 2 |
| Nongrovel. | 1 | - | 1 |
| Orkwanda. | 3 | - | 3 |
| Tamarbek. | 6 | 2 | 8 |
| Wahai. | 10 | 9 | 19 |
| Warapu. | - | 1 | 1 |
| Yanamaina. | 7 | - | 7 |
| | <u>75</u> | <u>38</u> | <u>110</u> |
| Prep. | 13 | 17 | 30 |
| Standard '1' | 13 | 9 | 22 |
| Standard '2' | 24 | 3 | 27 |
| Standard '3' | 13 | 6 | 19 |
| Standard '5' | 12 | - | 12 |
| | <u>75</u> | <u>38</u> | <u>110</u> |

APPENDIX 1944

ANNUAL TOTAL CATCHES IN TANKS TO DECEMBER 1944.

| <u>Month</u> | <u>Total</u> | <u>Days Fish Taken</u> |
|--------------|----------------|------------------------|
| January. | 7700 | 19 |
| February. | 10475 | 26 |
| March. | 13125 | 32 |
| April. | 17,225 | 31 |
| May. | 7275 | 19 |
| June. | 6175 | 15 |
| July. | 18,175 | 17 |
| August. | 2525 | 12 |
| September. | 6125 | 18 |
| October. | 11,425 | 25 |
| November. | 11,075 | 20 |
| December. | 12,225 | 24 |
| | <u>118,475</u> | <u>242</u> |

APPENDIX - A -



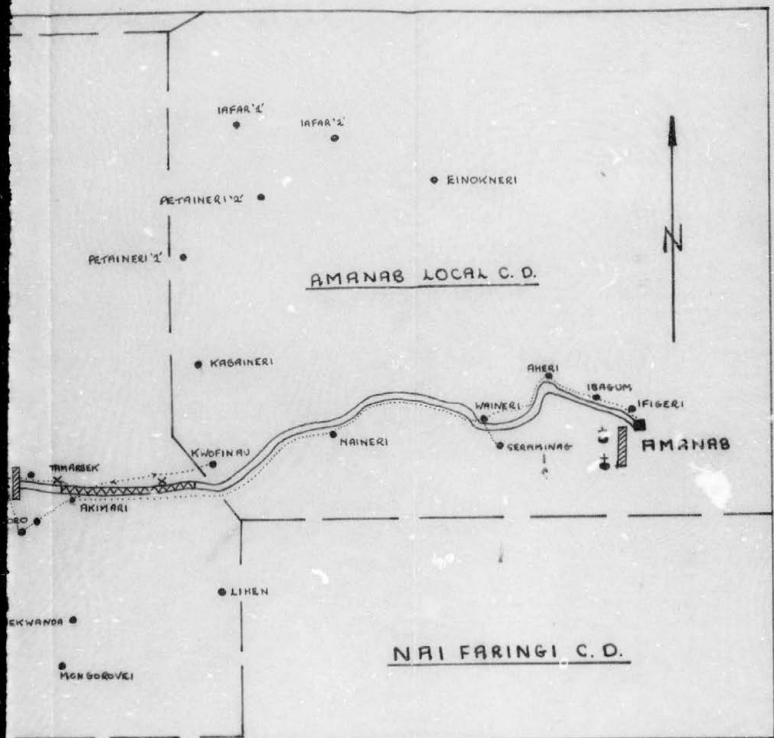
SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO. 8

SCALE = 1:100,000









- | | | | |
|--|-----------------------------|--|---|
| | COMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD | | • |
| | UNCOMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD | | + |
| | FIRESTRIP | | X |
| | CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARIES | | |

57

APPENDIX - A -



ACCOMPANY AMANAS PATROL REPORT NO. 8-1970/1971.

- | | | | |
|---|------------------------------|---|----------------|
|  | COMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD. |  | PATROL ROUTES. |
|  | UNCOMPLETED SECTION OF ROAD. |  | VILLAGE SITES. |
|  | AIRSTRIPS. |  | MISSION SITES. |
|  | CIVIL DIVISION BOUNDARIES. |  | ROAD CAMPS. |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... WEST SEPIK Report No... AMANAB 9-1970/71.....

Patrol Conducted by... D. MCCOMBE PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled... PART AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... NIL.....

Natives... 1 MEMBER B.P.E. & N.G.C.....

Duration—From 19./...1./1971 to 20./...1./1971...

Number of Days... 2.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 14./...1./1971...

Medical /... /19.....

Map Reference BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No. 2.....

Objects of Patrol... INVESTIGATE REPORTED MURDER.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2 14/1971

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

KSH:LB

67-16-53

KNEQI...PAPUA.

16th June, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VILLI.

WVMS PATROL NO. 9 - 1970/71

Your reference 67-3-3 of 5th April, 1971.

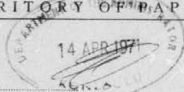
I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. McCUMBE of part Amanab Local Census Division.

This special patrol to investigate an alleged murder at KWEFINAU village calls for no further comment.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



67-16-53

Telegrams
Telephones
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

67-3-3

In Reply
Please Quote

No. ①
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.

5th April, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT NO. 9 -70/71

The report is forwarded to you for record purposes.

The objective was achieved without incident.

Alvaxford

(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-3-4

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

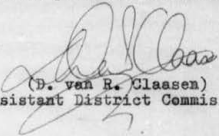
31st March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
V A N I M O.

AMANAB PATROL No. 9 - 1970/1971

SPECIAL PATROL - PART AMANAB LOCAL

1. Attached please find three (3) copies of a report on a patrol to part of the Amanab Local Census Division for the purpose of conducting a police investigation into the circumstances surrounding a violent death as presented by Mr. D. J. McCombe, Patrol Officer.
2. The report is factual and straightforward and no elaboration is required. The death of YIT NIFIA was investigated by the Coroner and resulted in five persons being charged with wilful murder. The case is to be heard before the Supreme Court at the April sittings.
3. For your information, please. Claim for camping allowance is attached.


(D. van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMANAB No 9-1970/71 |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMANAB |
| DISTRICT | WEST SEPIK |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | COUNCIL AREA |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL McCOMBE |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER |
| AREA PATROLLED | PART AMANAB LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 1 MEMBER R.P.&.N.G.C. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 19/1/71 to 20/1/71. 2 DAYS. |
| DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA. | 14/1/71. 1 DAY. |
| OBJECT OF PATROL | INVESTIGATE REPORTED MURDER. |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED. | 201. |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER. | NOT ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

/ / 1971.

Forwarded, please.

.....
District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 9-1970/71

Tuesday 19th January 1971. At 11-00 hours received report of a suspected murder at Kwofinau village. With the aid of a helicopter arrived Kwofinau with one policeman 14-40 hours. Spoke with village men when they returned from road work. Slept Kwofinau.

Wednesday 20th January 1971. Departed Kwofinau 08-30 hours. Visited site of grave and place where body was found before returning to Amanab via Naineri. Arrived Amanab 15-00 hours.

(2)

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 9-1970/71

This report is of the Special Purpose type and was mounted for the purpose of investigating a report of a suspected murder at or near Kwofinau village. It was reported that YIT-NIFIA was murdered, and then thrown into the bush by, IMBINEI-BARAP and MAIHAN-ABET. The report was made by YENYAU-WANGAI of Naineri village and the councillor of Waineri village, both of whom had only heard rumour that it was a murder after the body was found in the bush.

When we arrived in the village there were many women and children in the village which was the first thing that struck me as being strange, as I had passed through this same village before when not expected, and it had been deserted except for a couple of old men. I thought the people may have been frightened to go to the gardens for fear of a pay-back killing.

After waiting approximately one hour the men of the village returned. They were all questioned about the death and acted surprised that it was reported as a murder. They stated that the deceased had apparently climbed a tree to shoot a bird and fell down. It was particularly noticeable at this stage that the councillor was quite nervous.

After spending the night at Kwofinau I visited the grave of the deceased and then the place just off the main road where he was found and apparently fell from a tree to his death. This scene raised much doubt as to the truthfulness of their story as the bush and grass was well cleared for approximately twelve feet to the front and side of the tree, and they were not able to offer a reason for it. Also the only tree of any size nearby was not a particularly high tree and was only 8 to 10 inches in diameter. It did not seem very likely that a person could climb such a tree with the intention of shooting birds. There was also next to this tree a sapling of diameter approximately 1½ to 2 inches broken off approximately twelve feet above the ground. I thought this strange that the trunk should be broken and all the other branches still alright.

After surveying the scene I returned to the road with the men of Kwofinau and was offered \$4-00 roll of 10¢ pieces by the councillor with the explanation that it was to buy the court. It was explained that there was no court to buy and that I was merely investigating the death and would report my findings. This attempt by the councillor struck me as being most unusual.

I then departed the scene and walked to Naineri village where I questioned the wife of the deceased. She stated that the men of Kwofinau did not like her husband and probably killed him and made it look like an accident.

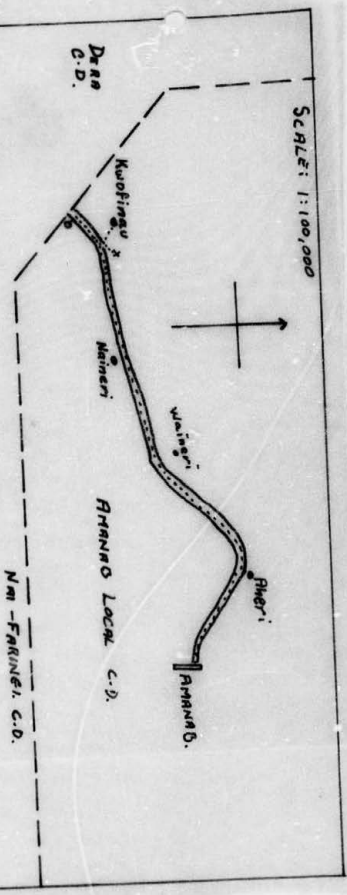
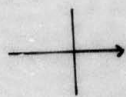
We then departed Naineri village for Amanab and arrived at 15-00 hours.

Since this patrol a post mortem has been carried out on the body, but nothing was discovered to indicate a murder. However it was seventeen days after the death of the deceased which made it difficult to determine the cause of death.

A coronial inquiry took place on the 4th February but was adjourned due to lack of information and suspicious circumstances.

Daryl McCombe
.....
Daryl McCombe, P.O.

SCALE: 1:100,000



--- Census Division Border
..... Patrol Route

x Body Buried
o Body Found

Tractor Road
Map to Accompany Arananab

Patrol Report No 9-1470/71.

28 Dec 1971

ONS
Qu
M



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

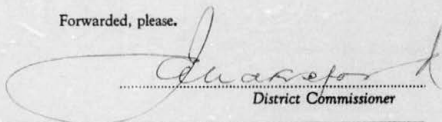
PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. AMANAB 10-70/71
 Patrol Conducted by D. van R. CLAASSEN, A.D.C.
 Area Patrolled PART NAI-FARINGI & DEBA CENSUS DIVISIONS
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1 (in Det)
 Natives 3
 Duration—From 6./3./1971 to 22./3./1971
 Number of Days 17
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services July/1970
 Medical Nil/...../19.....
 Map Reference BOARDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 3. 1:100,000
 Objects of Patrol Road Alignment : Census Revision : Political
Education : Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/4/1971



District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-16-54

KOMEROU.

PAPUA.

16th June, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

AMANAB PATROL HQ. 10 - 1970/71

Your reference 67-3-3 of 5th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Situation Report by Mr. D. Van R. Classen of Nai-Faringi and Dera Census Divisions.

The report provides an accurate description of the situation in the areas visited, that is very limited political awareness and very limited economic potential. We can do little more than maintain law and order, provide health and education services, and lay down a basic road network.

I note that you have taken up the remarks concerning "health" on P. 10 of the report, with the District Health Authorities.

An interesting report. I attach five (5) photoprint copies of patrol map as requested.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-54

14

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr.



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator.

West Sepik District.

5th April, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 70/71 AMANAB

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. 10 70/71.
The patrol was conducted by Mr. Van Claasen.

I have had extracted the chapters on Health and Agriculture
and passed to the Authorities here.

Please endeavour to have the map run printed as requested.

J. E. Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

13

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-2-3

Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

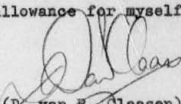
31st March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
YANIMO.

AMANAB PATROL No. 10 - 1970/1971

DERA CENSUS DIVISION

1. Attached please find a report of a census revision, routine administration and road terrain study patrol to the Dera and Nai-Faringi Census Divisions conducted by myself. The patrol was a straightforward undertaking and all matters arising from it have been dealt with locally or discussed under separate heading.
2. Could five (5) copies of the map be sun printed and attached to the report, please. I have no sun printing material at Amanab at present.
3. Claim for camping allowance for myself and Mr. Hazlewood are attached.


(D. van R. Claasen)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(2)

AMANAB File No. 67-2-3

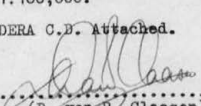
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

24th March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIM O.

AMANAB PATROL No. 10 - 1970/71
PART NAI-FARINGI/DERA CENSUS
DIVISIONS.

Report Number : AMANAB 10 - 1970/1971
District : WEST SEPIK Sub-District : AMANAB
Council Area : AMANAB L. G. Council
Patrol Conducted By : Daniel van R. Claasen
Designation : Assistant District Officer-
a/D.O.-A.D.C.
Area Patrolled : Part Nai-Faringi, Part Dera
Census Divisions.
Personnel Accompanying : Mr. A. Hazlewood, A.P.O. (in
part).
Constable 1/c 1943 KOMBI
Interpreter BABINO URIAP
Interpreter LUKAS SAWA
Duration of Patrol : 6th March, 1971 to 22nd March, 1971
17 Days.
Date of Last Patrol : July, 1970
Objects of Patrol : a) Confirm road alignment from
Amanab to Biaka
b) Census Revision DERA C.D.
c) Political Education DERA.
d) Routine Administration.
Total Population : 1250 persons
Map Reference : BORDER (Special) SHEET 3;
1:100,000.
Village Population Register : DERA C.D. Attached.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
Assistant District Commissioner

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was mounted in order to accomplish two specific tasks initially scheduled as two separate patrols on the patrol programme. However, due to the shortage of staff and prior commitments it was deemed practicable to combine the two in order that any further delay in their accomplishment could be avoided.

The road alignment of part 2 of the Green River proposed road had to be confirmed and defined and a report presented for submission to the Department of Public Works in order that a qualified surveyor could actually peg the alignment.

The annual census of the DERA Census Division had to be completed and political education continued throughout that particular census division.

Routine Administration was carried out through the course of the patrol where necessary.

The route traversed by the patrol proved to be over fairly rugged terrain forming the foothills of the BORDER Mountains and the catchment area of the DIO (Faringi) River. Vegetation is mainly tropical rain forest interspersed with relatively small stands of sago and small patches of grass swamp.

The patrol was cordially received in all villages and the people proved generally co-operative.

DIARY

Saturday, 6th March. Depart AMANAB 1110
Arrive IVIEG 1245

On leaving Amanab walked along the completed road to the YUP River. Inspected bridge construction at crossing and then continued along the road to IVIEG. Noted maintenance requirements en route.

Sunday, 7th March. During the afternoon Mr. Hazlewood and self checked out possible descent to MUBMU Creek. Proved too steep to negotiate for vehicles. Walked downstream along creek and noted a spur running down to the water. Followed bush pad back to village along spur and decided to check this particular route tomorrow.

Sunday, 7th March. Rain falling.
Depart IVIEG 1030

Left Ivieg with some workers and cleared survey line to Mubmu Creek along spur placing pegs en route. Looks a distinct possibility.

From Mubmu Creek to WAP Creek. Noted terraces along side of ridge and despite some steep ascents feel that this would be a feasible route.

From Wap Creek to a point adjoining the previously cleared road route. Some steep ascents and much benching will be required but more feasible than previously surveyed track.

Returned to Ivieg.

Monday, 8th March. Depart Ivieg 0830
Arrive BIBRIARI 1025 Carriers 1100

Left Ivieg before carriers. Checked previously cleared alignment en route to Bibriari. The ridge followed by the road is reasonable broad and gradients are not too steep to be negotiated.

Inspected village and aid post.

One complaint heard re alleged sorcery. No case to be heard.

Slept Bibriari.

Tuesday, 9th March. Depart Bibriari 0900
Baribari Village 1200-1245
Ningeibi River 1405-1435
Arrive BIAKA 1525

Sent carriers direct to Biaka. Self, Mr. Hazlewood and councillor followed partially cleared road alignment placing ribboned pegs en route. At the Baribari turnoff walked to Baribari and thence to Biaka.

Heard minor complaints and requests.

Slept BIAKA.

Wednesday, 10th March. Depart Biaka 0845
Ningeibi River 1100
Baribari turnoff 1245
BIBRIARI 1615

Sent carriers ahead. Mr. Hazlewood and self accompanied by team of workers surveying road alignment and placing ribboned pegs. Some difficult crossings encountered including Ningeibi River. A surveyed descent/ascent will definitely be required.

Slept BIBRIARI.

Thursday, 11th March. Depart Bibriari 0830
Old Purumua 1000
Purumua 1030
Arrived KWARAMUN 1100

From Bibriari to Poapau River, thence upstream to Purumua ridge. An extremely steep ascent up to the old Purumua village in wet conditions, thence fair going to Kwaramun.

Discussions of routine nature with the Kwaramun people.

Slept Kwaramun.

Friday, 12th March. Depart Kwaramun 0815
Arrive LIHEN 1020 Carriers 1100

A good walk along a fair track over undulating terrain. Not a regular patrol route but track is well defined.

Political Education talks given to the people - local government. Minor discussions held and complaints heard. Census revised.

Altercation between two villagers during evening.

- Saturday, 13th March. Depart LIHEN 0800
Arrive OERKWANDA 1015 Carriers 1045
Minor discussions at Lihen prior to departure. Settled evening altercation.
Walked from Lihen to Oerkwanda. Hilly track down to Dio River then a steep climb before ~~reaching~~ reaching rest house.
Inspected village in afternoon before giving political education talks and revising census. Some minor discussions no complaints.
MONGOROVEI people also arrived for census at Oerkwanda.
Slept at OERKWANDA.
- Sunday, 14th March. Observed at Oerkwanda.
- Monday, 15th March. Depart Oerkwanda 0735
Arrive YAMAMAINDA 0945 Carriers 1045
Discussions with village men. Political education (Local Government) talk given. People expressed an interest in stocking fish ponds and in starting a poultry establishment.
Concern expressed about the departure of the nursing sister from Kamberatere without replacement.
Census revised.
Slept at YAMAMAINDA.
- Tuesday, 16th March. Depart Yamaminda 0905
Arrive MAMAMBRA 1055 Carriers 1130
Departed Yamaminda in rain. Hilly walking track but good condition in spite of weather.
Discussed minor problems at Mamambra. Inspected village.
Walked to NINDEBAI (25 minutes) and inspected village. Discussed gold prospecting problems. People want Mines Assistant to spend some time out here.
Looked at boy who had fallen down a pig trap armed with spikes. Bad wounds in thigh and calf. Leg bent and boy unable to straighten. Incident happened over a week ago in the bush but parents did not bother to seek medical attention. Father ordered to take lad to Kamberatere for onward movement Vanimo.
Returned to Mamambra rest house.
Slept night.
- Wednesday, 17th March. Rain falling heavily. Unable to revise census.
Census revised 1400 hours. Talks given on local government and economic development. Again interest expressed in gold. No other complaints.
Walked to border and inspected sign. All O.K. and recently cleaned.

Sign is about twenty minutes walk upstream from rest house along the Dic river.

Slept Mamambra.

Thursday, 18th March.

Depart Mamambra 0750
Arrive KAMBERATORO 1030 Carriers 1045

Walked downstream along the river. Thence leaving river climbed to old Namberatoro village. Steep climb. Track then follows ridge down to a minor creek before climbing to Namberatoro village.

Villages of NIMBERATORO and KAMBERATORO close together with rest house in between on old school/mission site. This small tract is alienated land.

Discussions with Cr. Herman.

Walked 35 minutes to Kamberatoro mission inspecting airstrip en route. Paid respects to mission personnel. Returned to village.

Slept Kamberatoro village.

Friday, 19th March.

Gave political education talks to assembled Kamberatoro/Namberatoro villagers. Complaints heard. Namberatoro people advised they wish to return to their own ground as they are at present squatting on Kamberatoro ground. Permission given.

Minor complaints only dealt with.

Census Revised.

Walked 35 minutes to Kamberatoro mission. Accepted invitation to stay as TAMARBEK village has no rest house.

Walked to TAMARBEK village, 5 minutes off airstrip. Political education talks given and census revised. No complaints.

Returned to Mission. Discussions with mission personnel. Went down and looked at boy sent in from Nindebai. In some pain and Mr. Dom reports that he has been screaming since early morning.

Mission aircraft in to take the boy to Vanimo Hospital.

Slept Kamberatoro Mission.

Saturday, 20th March.

Depart Mission 0845
Arrive AKIMARI 0945

Villagers assembled. Talks given on political education (Local government). Again discussions on economic development (gold) and road works.

Census revised.

Returned to Mission. Mr. Hazlewood arrived from Amanab with pay for road workers.

Slept Mission.

Sunday, 21st March.

Observed at Kamberatoro.

Monday, 22nd March.

| | |
|----------------------|------|
| Departed Kamberatoro | 0830 |
| Akimari | 0845 |
| Kwofinsu Road Camp | 0950 |
| Naineri | 1100 |

Mr. Hazlewood remained at road camp to organise some labourers. Tractor waiting at Naineri. Cargo loaded and drove by tractor back to Amanab arriving at 1500 hours.

Patrol Stood Down.

End of Diary.

SITUATION REPORT p. 7

Local Government

The local government council is at present little more than a body of men appointed by the central government. It is to be expected that with the passing of time it will become a body of men elected by the people. This is because the council has no staff of its own and the work which it performs is dependent on the administrative services of the central government. It is therefore, a body of men appointed by the central government.

The only real authority is for the council to give its own staff, but as this is not done, the council is not a real authority. It is a body of men appointed by the central government. It is to be expected that with the passing of time it will become a body of men elected by the people. This is because the council has no staff of its own and the work which it performs is dependent on the administrative services of the central government. It is therefore, a body of men appointed by the central government.

The council is at present little more than a body of men appointed by the central government. It is to be expected that with the passing of time it will become a body of men elected by the people. This is because the council has no staff of its own and the work which it performs is dependent on the administrative services of the central government. It is therefore, a body of men appointed by the central government.

The council is at present little more than a body of men appointed by the central government. It is to be expected that with the passing of time it will become a body of men elected by the people. This is because the council has no staff of its own and the work which it performs is dependent on the administrative services of the central government. It is therefore, a body of men appointed by the central government.

The council is at present little more than a body of men appointed by the central government. It is to be expected that with the passing of time it will become a body of men elected by the people. This is because the council has no staff of its own and the work which it performs is dependent on the administrative services of the central government. It is therefore, a body of men appointed by the central government.

SITUATION REPORT p. 7

END

SITUATION REPORTPOLITICAL

There is little to report on the political scene in the area patrolled. Political awareness in the area is of a low level even with the recent visits by the Select Committee, the Administrator's Executive Council and numerous patrols. The people are still primarily concerned with parochial matters. Inter village relations, the initial interests in developing their own economic position, road construction etc., these are the matters which concern them most of all. They are unable as yet to comprehend an independent or selfgoverning nation principally because their whole knowledge of the central government is embodied in the presence of the Amanab Station and representative officers. The council has not as yet been able to demonstrate the physical effectiveness of "local" government. It should of course be noted that even on attaining self-government on a national level, area administration will not show any great variation in areas such as those covered by the patrol.

Local Government

The Amanab Local Government Council is at present little more than an arm of the central government. It is to be hoped that with the recent separation of an officer to do full time L.G. work that the position will improve. This is however doubtful as the council has no staff of its own and the entire council programme is dependent on the administrative adviser who is, in spite of the separation, still a member of the central government.

The only real solution is for the council to have its own clerk, not an officer of the administration seconded to the job. This is a real necessity if a distinct identity is to be established. Secondly responsibility must be given to the councillors, both in the Finance Committee and the general meetings, so that they themselves are making decisions. At present the councillors lack a sense of responsibility and this is transmitted to the people.

More publicity should be given to what the council is doing. It would appear that very little news is filtering through to the people about council projects, decisions and activities. This is bad and must be remedied. I would suggest that this become a primary task for the adviser on his patrols if he is able to leave the clerical side of things at all. From my questioning of the people they were unaware of the fact that the road projects at present being carried out by the council had actually been proposed by the council through rural development proposals.

The councillors are not always aware of their true role, that is as representative of their people. This is regrettable but is partly caused by the administrative policy of taking away a law enforcing agency as soon as local government is introduced. The gap left by the luluai/tultuk system has not been completely filled but many of his law enforcement functions have been absorbed by the councillors - mainly because there was no one else.

Outstanding councillor in the area is Herman Wanawai of Kambarotero. He is also vice president of the council and is eager to develop his area economically. He has a tendency to be too autocratic but this is probably due to the situation mentioned in the above paragraph.

Political Education

see over.

Political Education

Building on the work done by previous patrols, i.e. Mr. A. J. Hazlewood's Amanab Patrol No. 1-70/71, which discussed such matters as majority rule, the rule of law and the benefits of good government, I took the topic of local government as the political education work. Main principles stressed were the importance of the people's interest and the role of the councillor as the representative of his people.

The talk, not lasting more than 20 minutes at the outside, was translated into the local vernacular in order that the women in the society could also understand. The subject matter evoked little comment from the people either after the talks or in informal discussions. They were much more concerned with economic development talks and matters. (See below).

House of Assembly/Central Government

The people are only barely aware of the House of Assembly and the central administration. They understand that the government is run from Port Moresby and Vanimo but do not see the link between it and the House of Assembly. It was pointed out in the political education discussion that the local council was similar to the House in that it made laws (Rules) which thus provided the basis of an administrative system. This proved to be somewhat a difficult comparison as the local council does not have an administrative organisation as yet!

The people know, at least the men know, that the sitting member is Mr. Wessai IWOKSIM, M.H.A. This is probably because he has visited the area.

ECONOMIC

Agricultural

No economic cropping is carried out in the division. The people do market fresh foods such as sago; bananas; native cabbage (tulip); but both production and market outlets are limited. At present they sell their produce to the mission or occasionally carry it as far as Amanab. It may be expected that on the completion of the Kamberoro Road more use will be made of Amanab as a market centre. However, even there the market potential is limited and there will be competition between the Dera producers and the closer to market Amanab Local people.

I believe there is scope for a vegetable industry within the area however. Several possibilities spring to mind such as beans, tomatoes, chinese cabbage, pumpkins etc. It is possible that within the near future Vanimo will expand into a large timber town. Such a settlement will require a large labour force and the labour will require fresh foods. Areas such as the Dera could provide part of the requirement if things are taken in hand now. This will mean trial plantings of such produce and assistance by the Department of Agriculture.

The Catholic Mission at Kamberoro has a Volunteer Worker from New Zealand whose primary task will be agricultural. I have discussed the matter with him and he is eager to begin planting trial crops. The mission will need extra land if any expansion along these lines is envisaged but I believe that the mission has this in hand.

The only economic crop at present being envisaged for the area by the Agriculture department would appear to be pepper. Nothing has been done in the area as yet because the people have not "asked for assistance". How they can do this without

at least having the possibilities explained to them I do not know but this seems to be the official policy these days.

Alluvial Mining

Alluvial gold has been found in good quantities near Mamabra on the upper Dio River. One man, PETRUS NAIYA, has brought in some three ozs., over the past 8 months but he is not working consistently at it. I received requests from spokesmen representing the villages of Mamabra, Nindebai, Kamberatoro, Akimari and Nimberatoro for a protracted patrol by the Assistant Mines Officer at Amanab. This initial enthusiasm is to be encouraged and I will discuss the matter with him on his return from his present patrol to the Nai 2 area.

Trade Stores

There are no native owned trade stores in the area. A minor service is provided by the Catholic Mission store at Amanab which sells such items as kitchen utensils, knives, biscuits, meat and rice. The turnover in the store is not high and is largely dependent on the money coming into the area from wages etc.

Road Communications

The development of a connecting road system between Amanab and Kamberatoro and Amanab and Green River is of major importance. Not so much to connect these centres but to give access to the population through which the roads will pass. The patrol undertook an inspection of the Iviog-Biaka section of the Amanab-Green River Road placing ribboned pegs as a guide to the P.W.D. Surveyor who will peg actual alignments later in the year. A detailed report will be forwarded under my 10-8-1, Rural Development Works, heading.

The Kamberatoro road works were also inspected. Good progress has been made and a vehicular road is completed for about 1.5 miles from the Kamberatoro airstrip towards Akimari. The remaining section from there to the old roadhead near Kwofinau is completely cleared and work on forming the road has commenced. A distance of about 5 miles remains to be formed. It is expected that another 2 miles will be completed prior to the end of this financial year.

SOCIAL

Education

There is one school in the area, the Catholic Mission of Passionists School (Primary) at Kamberatoro. The school has two expatriate female teachers and one local teacher. These are :

Miss A. P. Thomas, Head Teacher.
Miss P. M. Curran
Mr. Godfrey Possano.

The school teaches all graded up to and including standard V. The school appears to be progressing well and is well attended. It is governed by a board of management.

Public Health

I am gravely concerned with the lack of medical facilities within the ~~Don~~ division. The situation has come about because of the recent departure of Miss J. Donovan, a fully qualified nursing sister, from the mission aid post.

The mission has been unable to obtain a replacement for her. At present first aid is given by the Head Teacher, Miss Thomas, Mr. Lewis Dom, and a catechist. I do not feel that these people should be expected to carry the burden of a task for which they have not been trained, especially as some of the cases brought to them are of quite a serious nature.

Accordingly I feel that I must recommend that if the mission is unable to arrange an early replacement that the District Health Officer be approached to provide the replacement in the form of a qualified Hospital or Aid Post Orderly. The present staff at Kamberatore is doing the best they can and doing it well but medical work is not their specific responsibility and they should not be expected to carry the load for an indefinite period.

General health throughout the area was fair only. One specific matter had to be dealt with by the patrol. At Nindebai a young lad aged about 9 was seen with an extremely bad pair of wounds in his left leg. The boy had accidentally fallen into a pit trap which the people in the area construct for game. In this instance the trap was also equipped with spikes of bamboo. A spike had entered the boy's calf and thigh of the same leg. They were both deep wounds and infected. On questioning the parents it appeared that the incident had taken place over a week previously in the bush but the father had not considered taking the boy in for medical attention. I immediately ordered him to take the boy in to Kamberatore with onward movement to Vanimo for treatment if required. The boy subsequently died at Vanimo from tetanus. I feel that this matter should be dealt with by the courts both as a lesson to the father and as an example to the population. Investigation is proceeding.

Law and Order

The people are generally law abiding and orderly. Only in one instance was there an verbal altercation which had to be mediated in and this was settled amicably. There are instances of petty pilfering of construction tools such as spades etc., both from rural development and mission stocks but to date no one has been apprehended. Payback killings still persist in some parts however. See remarks under census.

Census

The census was revised in all villages of the Dera division visited by the patrol. Attendance was satisfactory although warnings as to responsibility to appear for census were issued on three occasions.

The natural increase rate appears to be satisfactory and this is encouraging. It was not possible to establish a net natal mortality rate as there had been no previous record of pregnancies and information was not readily forthcoming without this knowledge. Visible pregnancies were noted down at this census however.

Five persons were absent from the division serving long term gaol sentences for murder. Another six are at Amanab awaiting trial before the Supreme Court also for murder. The *raison d'être* for all incidents were apparently based on payback.

Conclusions

The area has a limited potential in agricultural fields but I would like to see an agricultural patrol aimed at explaining, but not pushing, possibilities for the area. Steps are already in hand to further encourage alluvial mining.

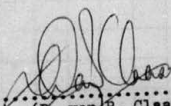
I am concerned about the fact that health services in the area could be deteriorating without trained medical personnel. I

②

feel that this is specifically a government and not a mission responsibility as the latter only took on the task some years ago because the government transferred the Orderly posted there to another centre without replacement (this matter may be substantiated from my files). Kamberatore is in an ideal situation as 1300 people can be reached within two and a half hour's walk from the centre.

The patrol achieved all its aims.

For your information, please.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
Assistant District Commissioner

Appendices

1. Patrol Sketch Map
2. Village Population Register.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... Amanab No. 11 of 1970/71

Subdistrict..... Amanab

District..... West Sepik

Type of Patrol..... Census revision, routine administration.

Patrol Conducted by..... N.T. Robson, Asst P.O.

Area Patrolled } Kwomari Census Division (non-Council
(Council and/or } area)
Census Division/s.)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Ernest Kaekae, A.R.D.O.

3 R.F.N.G.C.

1 Hospital Orderly

Duration of Patrol—from..... 6.../...5..... to..... 31...5.../71

No. of Days..... 26

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area..... A.J. Hazlewood, Asst P.O.

Date..... 28/5/70 to 22/6/70..... Duration..... 26

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)..... Revision of census, recompilation of common roll,
revision of Area Study, routine administration, A.R.D.O. to check progress of
recently introduced pepper plantings.

Total Population of Area Patrolled..... 1353

*Area Study
filed*

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

B-10/1941

B. Rumbay
District Commissioner.

P.O. Box 2396, KOMELOBU.

67-16-10

8th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
AMANAB
West Sepik District.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 11 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-3-3 dated 11th October, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report and Area Study amendment by Mr. N.T. Robson, Patrol Officer of a Patrol to the Kwentari Census Division.

The report is well written and informative. Unfortunately there are pockets of population which due to isolation and difficulty of access find themselves separated from the main stream of progress. The Kwentari area appears to be one of them. It is only by constant contact and effort by officers such as Mr. Robson that these people will eventually overcome their difficulties.

A very good effort.

c.c.

Mr. N.T. Robson,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB
West Sepik District.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-10
24

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-3-3
If calling ask for
Mr.



In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.

October 11, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

SUBJECT: Amanab Patrol No. 11 of 1970/71.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. N. T. Robson, P.O., to the KWONTARI CENSUS DIVISION.

- (i) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (ii) Covering comments of September 1, 1971 by A.D.C., Amanab;
- (iii) Copy of my comments 67-3-3 of October 11, 1971 to A.D.C. Amanab.

One copy of patrol instructions was received at this office and has been retained for our records.

2. For your information, please.

B. Bunting
.....
(B. BUNTING)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
VANING.
West Sepik District.

October 11, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMANAB.

SUBJECT: Amanab Patrol No. 11 of 1970/71.

Receipt of the Report arising out of the above Patrol together with your covering comments of September 1, 1971 is acknowledged.

2. I agree with your comments in respect of:

- (i) Maintenance of walking tracks;
- (ii) Reasons for the lack of economic and political development;
- (iii) Retention of the Village Official system for a further two years in the KWOMTARI Census Division.

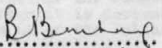
Please:

(i) Inform Officers they are not to use terms such as "bosboi". There is a Departmental Circular dealing with such word usage;

(ii) Submit recommendations for replacement of Village Officials under separate correspondence;

(iii) I note no Patrol Instructions have been forwarded with the report. Please ensure that this is done in future in order that copies may be forwarded with the report to Headquarters.

3. A thorough patrol. Mr. Robson is to be congratulated for a thoughtful and interesting situation report.


.....
(B. BUNTING)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

PAPUA NEW GUINEA

IN REPLY PLEASE
QUOTE

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

1st September, 1971

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
VANIMO

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO.11 of
1970/1971

1. Submitted in triplicate is a Patrol Report covering a patrol to the KWOMTARI Census Division in the Amanab Sub-District. The patrol was conducted by Patrol Officer, Mr. N.T. Robson and was out in the field for a period of 26 days. The report consists of the following:-
 - (a) Situation Report
 - (b) An updated Area Study of the KWOMTARI Census Division
 - (c) Compiled Village Population Registers.
 - (e) Map of area patrolled.
2. Mr. Robson has written a report which is precise and constructive however I have the following comments to make which I feel are pertinent.
3. In lowland swamp areas such as this roads and walking tracks are difficult to construct and also to upkeep. One must consider the fact that Administration patrols only enter this area twice per year, so it is hardly fair to expect the people to work and maintain village tracks continually, especially during the wet season. The dry season is usually a busy period for gardening. Also it would be a gigantic task for the few able bodied males left in the 500 square miles of territory to keep these walking tracks at a higher standard than is required by the inhabitants themselves.
4. To date it has not been possible to visit FAS village in order to revise the census, however the figures of the previous census will be used to gain a complete population figure for the Kwomtari Census Division.
5. Due to the isolation of this area, the low scattered population and the fact that the people have only come under contact in the last ten years, it can only be expected for this area to be economically depressed and politically unaware.
6. The Amanab Local Government Council can and will in the future be extended to include the Kwomtari Census Division however at this present stage it is recommended that for another two years the people remain under the luluai/tul-tul system of administration.
7. Probably in due course some of the villages may be induced to make some attempt at re-settlement, and this would be a solution to the economic problem, however it is too early yet either to propose or expect these people to accept such a scheme.
8. As in other areas of the Amanab Sub-District the people have yet to be visited by either of the two elected members of the House of Assembly. As a result of the relocation of the Open Electorate boundaries, it is expected that the next elected member to the Bewani Open Electorate will be more "local" to the area and the people within the sub-district will have an opportunity

2.

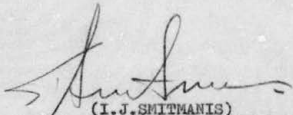
to not only see their representative, but to air their views and criticisms in person.

9. The Area Study has been correctly revised and requires little comment. I agree with the reporting officer that there are cases where the village official has been elected to his position only because of his inefficiency and inability to uphold any degree of control over the people of the village. However in general these individuals have the hard task of keeping law and order and being responsible for anything that might be amiss in a village when an Administration authority arrives. Usually they carry out their duties well.

10. The patrolling officer's recommended replacements of village officials have been noted and it is agreed that the luluais of Aiamina and Fas 3 villages be replaced.

11. A claim for camping allowance has been submitted by Mr. Robson and is attached.

12. For your information please.



(I. J. SMITMANIS)
Assistant District Commissioner.

PAPUA NEW GUINEA

IN REPLY PLEASE
QUOTE

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.

1st September, 1971

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
VANIMO

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO.11 of
1970/1971

1. Submitted in triplicate is a Patrol Report covering a patrol to the KWONTARI Census Division in the Amanab Sub-District. The patrol was conducted by Patrol Officer, Mr. N. F. Robson and was out in the field for a period of 26 days. The report consists of the following:-

- (a) Situation Report
- (b) An updated Area Study of the KWONTARI Census Division
- (c) Compiled Village Population Registers.
- (d) Map of area patrolled.

2. Mr. Robson has written a report which is precise and constructive however I have the following comments to make which I feel are pertinent.

3. In lowland swamp areas such as this roads and walking tracks are difficult to construct and also to upkeep. One must consider the fact that Administration patrols only enter this area twice per year, so it is hardly fair to expect the people to work and maintain village tracks continually, especially during the wet season. The dry season is usually a busy period for gardening. Also it would be a gigantic task for the few able bodied males left in the 500 square miles of territory to keep these walking tracks at a higher standard than is required by the inhabitants themselves.

4. To date it has not been possible to visit FAS village in order to revise the census, however the figures of the previous census will be used to gain a complete population figure for the Kwontari Census Division.

5. Due to the isolation of this area, the low scattered population and the fact that the people have only come under contact in the last ten years, it can only be expected for this area to be economically depressed and politically unaware.

6. The Amanab Local Government Council can and will in the future be extended to include the Kwontari Census Division however at this present stage it is recommended that for another two years the people remain under the luluci/tul-tul system of administration.

7. Probably in due course some of the villages may be induced to make some attempt at re-settlement, and this would be a solution to the economic problem, however it is too early yet either to propose or expect these people to accept such a scheme.

8. As in other areas of the Amanab Sub-District the people have yet to be visited by either of the two elected members of the House of Assembly. As a result of the relocation of the Open Electorate boundaries, it is expected that the next elected member to the Besari Open Electorate will be more "local" to the area and the people within the sub-district will have an opportunity

2.

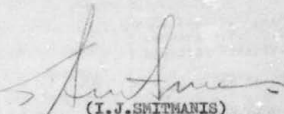
to not only see their representative, but to air their views and criticisms in person. 19

9. The Area Study has been correctly revised and requires little comment. I agree with the reporting officer that there are cases where the village official has been elected to his position only because of his inefficiency and inability to uphold any degree of control over the people of the village. However in general these individuals have the hard task of keeping law and order and being responsible for anything that might be amiss in a village when an Administration authority arrives. Usually they carry out their duties well.

10. The patrolling officer's recommended replacements of village officials have been noted and it is agreed that the lunais of Alamina and Fas 3 villages be replaced.

11. A claim for camping allowance has been submitted by Mr. Robson and is attached.

12. For your information please.



(I. J. SMITHANIS)
Assistant District Commissioner.

PREAMBLE

Report Number Amanah No. 11 Of 1970/71.

Sub-District Amanah.

District West Sepik.

Local Government Non-Council area.

Patrol conducted by N.T. Robson.

Designation Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled Frontal census division.

Personnel accompanying Mr E. Kaskae, A.R.S.O.
3 members R.P.M.S.O.
1 Hospital orderly.

Duration 26 days - 5th to 31st May, 1971.

Last DDA patrol to area 28/5/70 to 22/5/70 - 26 days.

Objects of patrol Census revision, recompilation of common roll, political education and other routine administration.

Population of area patrolled 1353 (see note in introduction to Situation Report)

Map reference Iitapo Journal.

Village Population Register Attached, but does not include Feb 3 - see introduction to Situation Report.

The purpose of this report is to provide a summary of the findings of the patrol conducted in the Amanah area during the period 5th to 31st May, 1971. The patrol was conducted by N.T. Robson, Assistant Patrol Officer, and was accompanied by Mr E. Kaskae, A.R.S.O., three members of the R.P.M.S.O., and one hospital orderly. The area patrolled was the frontal census division of the Amanah area, which is a non-council area. The population of the area patrolled was 1353. The objects of the patrol were census revision, recompilation of common roll, political education and other routine administration. The population register for the area is attached, but does not include February 3 - see introduction to Situation Report.

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 6/5/71 0800 Final preparations for patrol, carriers arrived from surrounding villages. Aircraft expected 1000 with further supplies, but failed to arrive.

1130 Patrol departed Amanab, having ascertained that the aircraft grounded with engine trouble. Passed through Wofaeri 1145, Oweniak 1330 and arrived Nai 2 at 1530.

1630 Last of carriers arrived, and all were then paid, 21 being recruited for the full patrol since manpower is short in many of the Kwontari villages.

1700 Informal village inspection.

Slept Nai 2.

Friday 7/5/71 0800 Left Nai 2, passed through Mouri 0900 and reached the Bapi River 0945. This was forded without difficulty, though some delay was caused by the need to shepherd some nervous carriers across individually. 1045 continued on to old site of Kwontari village, inspected cattle owned by C.M.W.L. and their airstrip, which had just been cut and was in good condition. 1230 continued over swampy track overgrown in many places, and reached Sukara River at 1330. Ferried across to the village by canoe, met by tultuls of Kwontari and Mango. Village in neglected condition and rest house still incomplete despite request by Mr Hazlewood a year ago.

1500. Village lined to repair rest house and police barracks, improve latrines, build washing facilities, etc. 1700 food bought for the permanent carriers. 1900 discussions with the two V.O.'s.

2000 siagsing held for the propitiation of the cassowary. This alas continued until dawn. Slept Kwontari/Mango.

Saturday 8/5/71 0800. Village lined to spend the day clearing the village and the roads leading to the airstrip and to Baiberi. Sarifs left for the purpose. During the day I carried out the village inspection, finding that most houses needed to be repaired or replaced, inspected the recent pepper plantings and some of the food gardens, and supervised clearing.

1700 food purchased, followed by medical inspection by the Hospital Orderly. One child to be sent to Amanab for further treatment.

1930. Gathered the pidgin-speaking villagers at the rest house for two hours of discussions, which received polite attention but little response. Slept Kwontari/Mango.

Sunday 9/5/71 0800. Sick child sent off with his father and Amanab labour foreman who had accompanied extra supplies which had arrived yesterday. Commenced census revision of Kwontari and Mango. Completed 1030. Berated the assembled people for the condition of village and road.

1200 left for Baiberi, along muddy track to the Sainu River. Crossed by canoe and reached village at 1415.

1530. Outlined plans to luluai and then inspected village,

16
5

ANANAB REPORT NO. 11 OF 1970/71

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

housing satisfactory but environs overgrown. Examined site of recent crocodile singsing, masks, totems, etc.

1700. Food bought, medical treatment given.

2000. Discussions with luluai and several other

men. Slept Baiberi.

Monday 10/5/71

0830. Revised census and then spoke to the people on a wide range of subjects. 1100 lined the men for clearing of village environs and the road leading to Yenabi. Remainder of day spent supervising this, inspecting pepper plantings and attending to paperwork. During the afternoon a carrier shot a cassowary, thanks no doubt to the rituals held at Kwomtari. 1700 food bought and further medical treatment given.

Slept Baiberi.

Tuesday 11/5/71

1000. Departed for Yenabi after delay due to heavy rain, arriving opposite the village at 1115. The Sainu in full flood, carrying many large trees and other debris downstream. At this point the river was about forty yards wide, and Const. Binae and my domestic were able to swim across to obtain a small canoe. They then very skillfully ferried the patrol across ~~in~~ without incident. This was completed at 1330. 1500. Spoke to village officials about patrol programme, supervised repairs to roof of police barracks and construction of washing facilities. 1600. Food brought for purchase, then medical treatment given by orderly. Sarifs issued to luluai. Slept Yenabi.

Wednesday 12/5/71

0800. Ruaner sent to Yau-uri to obtain extra carriers, since every single man in Yenabi is absent on plantation work. Revised the census and followed with a talk on the various matters to be covered by the patrol. 1100 carried out inspection of the village, pepper, nearby food gardens and a mooted airstrip site.

1530. Extra carriers arrived from Yau-uri. Discussions

with 'bosboi' of Yau-uri. 1700 food bought. 2000/ Talks with officials and others from Yenabi and Yau-uri. Slept Yenabi.

Thursday 13/5/71

0800. Three villagers sent to Amnab for medical treatment, under supervision of Yenabi bosboi. 0830 Departed, walking along river bank for twenty minutes to ford. Delays in crossing, since the many non-swimming carriers needed to be helped to wade across, though the river was nearly back to a normal level. Continued over very swampy track to Yau-uri, arriving 1200. 1330 talks with village officials of Baiberi, Yenabi and Yau-uri. 1430 went shooting with others to provide food for carriers. 1700 sarifs issued, food purchased and medical treatment given.

Slept Yau-uri.

Friday 14/5/71

Heavy rain delayed census until 1030. Many children and several adults absent at Utai for treatment for sores. 1330 completed census and talks. 1500 inspected village, shot two diseased dogs, inspected pepper plot. In the evening checked census statistics to date and wrote up my notes. Slept Yau-uri.

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

Saturday 15/5/1971 0800. Left Yau-uri along swampy track which grew progressively worse until Guriaso was reached, at 1200. Met by the village officials of Guriaso and Maragin, which is situated at the other end of the CHML airstrip. Outlined my intentions to them and gave instructions for the building of cooking facilities for police and repairs to roof of police barracks.

1500 medical treatment given and food purchased. Sarifs issued. 1930 various men came to the rest house for discussions. Slept Guriaso.

Sunday 16/5/71 0800. Revised census for Guriaso and Maragin, followed by talks on the usual subjects. 1200 men of the two villages sent to improve track by placing logs in the swampy patches, while I carried out inspection of the two villages, the airstrip and the pepper plantings and completed census statistics and notes. Women again brought food for purchase in the evening. Slept Guriaso.

Monday 17/5/71 0830. Left Guriaso, returning along Yau-uri track for half an hour before turning off to the Mufuara track, which was swampy for an hour's going but then became quite good until we reached the Gedik River, which we crossed several times before arriving at Mufuara at 1230. 1430 discussions with village officials and interviews with a dozen people from other villages in the census division. 1530 women brought food and then village given medical treatment. 2000 further discussions. Slept Mufuara.

Tuesday 18/5/71 0830 revised census and gave talks. 1100 carried out village inspection. Village is about to move to new site since recent floods inundated the present site and carried away several houses. No instructions were therefore given, though as can be imagined the village was in a woeful condition.

1330 Checked statistics and notes. 1430 went shooting with other members of patrol to augment food issues and purchases. Slept Mufuara.

Wednesday 19/5/71 0800 proceeded along a good track to Utai, arriving at 1100. Utai Catholic Mission and airstrip, Ekas and Utai villages at opposite ends of the strip. 1300 lunched with Mr Ted Ross, Father Clement Spencer absent on leave. 1500 held discussions with village officials from five nearby villages, Utai, Ekas, Alamene, Wurubai and Fas3. A large supply of food was purchased. 1800 dinner and discussions with Mr Ross.

Thursday 20/5/71 0830. Self and Mr Kaekae were shown over the cattle project, inspecting various strains of cattle, improved pastures with a variety of introduced grasses and legumes, and the land which the mission is planning to buy to allow for expansion. Then inspected Utai pepper garden and the area to be purchased by the men working on the cattle project to run their own stock. 1300 visited the Utai Primary 'T' School, collected data and had talks with teacher and children. Then had talks

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

with Mrs Ross and the C.M. Infant Welfare Nurse, who had arrived at Utai for clinic, and saw malnutrition and yaws cases brought from Sowama in the Bembi C.D. 1730 discussions luluai and tultul of Utai. Slept Utai.

Friday 21/5/71 0830 walked to Aiamene. 0930 revised census.

1100 discussed with the people selection of a replacement luluai for the ancient incumbent, who wished to retire. A year previously Mr A. Hazlewood had nominated a provisional replacement, but he had failed to function and the old luluai had carried on. CHEPA/DIDIRASO selected as provisional luluai. 1145 talks given. 1245 left for Utai, arriving 1330.

1430 investigated complaint of adultery, as result of which two men to be sent to Amanab for prosecution. 1530 notes and statistics. 1800 dinner and discussions at the mission. Slept Utai.

Saturday 22/5/71 0800 census revision followed by talks at Utai village. 1130 same at Ekas village. 1500 same at Wurubai. At night attended to statistics and notes. Slept Utai.

Sunday 23/5/71 Observed Utai.

Monday 24/5/71 0800 set off for Fas 3, walking up the Munauwa River which was low, and arriving 1200. 1400 revised census informally to obtain indication of absentees, students, ~~mix~~ etc, since the Fas 3 census sheets were still at Imonda incorporated in the Bembi register. Carried out village inspection. Discussed nomination of new luluai, the man suggested by Mr Hazlewood a year earlier having migrated out to Bembi C.D. SIWA / KASE provisionally appointed. Talks on various subjects. Slept Fas 3.

Tuesday 25/5/71 0800 returned to Utai, arriving 1145. In the afternoon at the request of Mr Ross, Mr Kaekae and myself again went over the cattle project with the men working on the project. Later discussions on Local Government with various people from the nearby villages. Slept Utai.

Wednesday 26/5/71 0830 left Utai for Fimaroi, over swampy track. 1100 forded the Sainu without difficulty, 1230 reached the village, fording the Pixei. The time of our arrival was fortunate, since soon afterwards the river was in full flood. In the afternoon carried out village inspection, purchased food. Medical treatment given. Slept Fimaroi.

Thursday 27/5/71 0800 revised census and gave talks. 1030 left for Itomi and Piemi, following very poor track for two hours, then down the bed of the Yebu River for half an hour and onto a very good track one and a half hours, arriving at the village at 1430. 1600 food bought and medical treatment given. 1930 discussions village officials and others. Slept Itomi and Piemi.

Friday 28/5/71 0830 revised census for the two villages, followed by general talks. 1200 inspected village, houses very poor. In the afternoon investigated complaint of adultery, as result of which one man to be sent to Amanab to be charged. Attended to paperwork. Slept Itomi and Piemi.

AMANAB REPORT NO. 11 OF 1970/71

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

Saturday 29/5/71 0800 proceeded along poor track to Baibai, arriving 1100. 1300 revised census for Baibai and Yebdibi, followed by usual talks. 1600 medical treatment given and food purchased. 1930 discussions with village officials, paperwork. Slept Baibai.

Sunday 30/5/71 0800 inspection of Baibai. 0830 went to Yebdibi, inspection and return to Baibai at 0945. 1000 left for Amanab, crossed Bapi at 1115, arrived Akraming 1330. Rested and waited for carriers to close up. 1430 left for Nambaineri, reaching it at 1600. Carriers had again fallen behind, so elected to spend the night there. Attended singing at night and slept Nambaineri.

Monday 31/5/71 0800 left for Amanab, arriving 1000. Carriers paid off and patrol stood down.

End of patrol.

SITUATION REPORT(A) INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol was carried out in the newly-formed Kwontari Census Division, which is an amalgamation of the former East and West Kwontari Divisions, with the village of Fas 3 added from Bembi. The patrol's primary purpose was the revision of the census and updating of the Area Study, together with incidentals set out in the preamble. It was conducted in a leisurely manner, especially since it was my first experience of patrolling in this district, and the movement and organization of patrols are very different from my previous posting.
2. The area is uniformly flat, covered with the swamp forest characteristic of the Sepik Plain, of which it is an extension. The natural boundaries are, to the west the Amanab border hills, to the north the Bewani Mountains, and to the east the south-west foothills of the Torricelli Mountains. Thus the rainfall from a very considerable area drains through the Kwontari rivers shown on the attached map and reaches the Sepik via the North and Horden Rivers. These features make for a most inhospitable environment: even in the dry season the great proportion of the land is swampy; rivers may flood unexpectedly despite local fine weather.
3. Naturally, the area is very sparsely populated: there are now 1353 people in an area of over five hundred square miles. Traditionally the people were nomadic, and, though Administration contact has made them more settled, they still move the sites of the villages quite frequently, and as a result, printed maps are most inaccurate. Probably the attached patrol map is fairly reliable, though new village sites can only be fixed by a comparison of walking times, since apart from river junctions no natural features are available for guidance in a uniformly flat topography.
4. The patrol was well received in all villages, there was no reluctance on the part of carriers, and there was mostly an adequate supply of food available for purchase. Village officials, though co-operative, are almost invariably of poor calibre, lacking personality and without real authority over their people. As a result, for most of the year roads and villages are neglected, and it is only when patrols are known to be coming that the people make any efforts.
5. This was the first time that Fas 3 village was to have been included in the Kwontari Division. When I reached Utai I realised that the census sheets were still at Imonda in the Bembi book, and the patrol would have been considerably delayed if I had waited for them to be sent out to me. I therefore conducted an informal census principally to find out the number of absent students and workers. It is anticipated that an officer will be going to Utai soon in connection with the Territory census and a land purchase, and he could then carry out a proper census for Fas 3 and submit it as an amendment to this report. For present purposes I have included the last count, 81 persons, in the area total, but have omitted the village from the Village Population Register.

(B) POLITICAL.

6. The initial census of the Kwontari area was conducted in 1957 and since then fairly regular patrolling has been carried out, not only by our department but by Health and Agriculture. In this time there has been a certain amount of beneficial social change, but political and economic progress have been negligible. The economic aspects will be discussed in a later section, but the factors inhibiting both economic and political development are essentially the same, and the two questions are considered jointly at this point.
7. The fundamental problem for the area, one to which unfortunately I can see no solution in the foreseeable future, is communications. There are no roads, and construction would be a daunting and fantastically expensive task, and in many sections perhaps impossible. Quite apart from the tracts of swamp, the numerous rivers and creeks have either no banks or, alternatively, banks made of silt deposits which suffer constant erosion by floods. This erosion can be very extensive in a short time: not long before my visit several houses were carried away from Mufuara and Ekas villages when banks collapsed. The rivers themselves are not an aid for movement from place to place because they

SITUATION REPORT - AMANAB PATROL 11 OF 1970/71

are too fast-flowing and often too shallow for canoe travel. This rules out ideas of linking with the Sepik River as a means of marketing produce, or simply for mind-broadening travel.

8. This leaves people who wish to market crops or to visit main centres with a choice between air, with its expense, or walking. From the economic viewpoint, this means that produce must have a high value pound for pound, in addition to the ordinary limitations imposed by rainfall, soil type, altitude and so on. An even more important effect of the area's physical isolation is that the people are cut off from contact with other more sophisticated groups: few travellers indeed pass through Kwomtari, and only rarely do Kwomtari men travel even as far as Amanab or Lumi. Thus the inhabitants remain largely ignorant of the benefits brought by education, local government and improved economy, and the talks given by patrol officers on their annual rounds cannot by themselves make much lasting impression. Education, political development and economic development are closely interrelated, I think inseparable, and the pressing problem for Kwomtari is to overcome the people's apathy towards all three.

9. Local Government. The entire census division is still administered through luluais and tultuls, and there are, as far as I know, no immediate plans for the introduction of Local Government to the area. Instead, patrols have concentrated on explanation of the work of Councils and the benefits they can bring, ascertaining the people's attitude but not pressing them to join the local government system. During the patrol I continued these talks, explaining the Council's dual role as part of the system of government and as an agent for the development of its area. The Council's power to make laws suitable to the special needs of its area, within the general framework of law, was emphasised. When discussing the developmental role of the Council it is difficult to point to the Amanab L.G.C. because it is in its infancy and its programme has mainly been of roadworks. For the reasons stated in the introduction, I did not want to do anything to raise false hopes of a road project in the people's minds. However, previous patrols have encouraged returned labourers to talk about Council works they have seen in other areas, and I was able to do this to particularly good effect by discussing the well-established New Ireland Councils with a number of men who had been employed there.

10. By and large, however, the talks met with a polite hearing but little animation or questions. I felt that their general attitude was that this was something outside their experience and without relevance to them. Probably we have still not achieved a great deal more with such talks. In each village I spent considerable time in encouraging the people to come to Amanab and see a Council meeting, which I feel would do more to improve understanding than all the past talks combined. The trip could be combined with bringing food to the market to provide a double incentive. There was general agreement to the suggestion, but whether the people will make the effort remains to be seen. However, at the villages near Utai there seemed to be genuine keenness for the idea. The luluai Yisi and tultul Kabo from Utai village are the two outstanding officials in the census division, and they in fact approached me about it before my talk, offering to organise people from Utai, Ekas, Wurubai and other villages nearby to make the trip. I think this is worth following up by sending advice via Utai mission, preferably before a meeting with more than the ordinary agenda, such as an estimates meeting. Yisi himself would be unable to walk in due to a recent injury, but it might even be worthwhile for the Administration to fly him in, in view of his influence and apparent keenness.

11. The important questions must now be considered, whether the people are willing to become part of the local government movement, and whether it is desirable that they should. Generally, the people have a very limited appreciation of the function of a Council, and what they do know of it, or think they know, does not seem to them worth paying for in the form of Council tax. So their normal response when asked their feelings is to say politely that it is true that Councils are a good thing, but that they cannot afford a head tax even of sixty cents. Certainly this is not a wealthy area, and in my opinion the previous estimates of the per capita income have been too optimistic. But on the other hand there is enough cash in each village for two or three men to ask permission to buy shotguns. So I think the tax burden could be met and that the

SITUATION REPORT - AMANAB PATROL 11 OF 1970/71

people realise this. But what they have heard about Councils does not seem to them to be desirable progress for which they would wish to pay cartridge money. Basically they are just not very interested. This attitude is most noticeable in the southern section and least so around Utai.

12. One factor which might encourage a move for inclusion in the Amanab L.G.C. is the opportunity to work in the Amanab station labour line. At present the system is for Councillors to take it in turn to bring men from their wards for two week periods, which yields about \$200. I was frequently approached on the patrol with enquiries about this work, and this may lead to a more enthusiastic attitude towards joining the Council. However, I do not regard this as a suitable motive for local government. I think it would be better to give men from Kwontari the opportunity to work so as to provide some economic stimulus to the area irrespective of whether it becomes part of a Council or not.

13. Should steps be taken to encourage the area to become part of the Amanab Council? There are numerous factors for and against. I think the strongest argument in favour of local government for the area is that as the Territory moves towards self-government and independence it is in the worst interest of the Kwontari people if they remain a backwater, taking no part in even the most elementary political activity and ignorant of developments taking place outside their limited horizon. At present the total political experience of the area is one House of Assembly election in 1964, mere lip-service to universal suffrage, since the people had never heard of any of the candidates.

14. Economically, the obligation to pay Council tax would almost certainly provide the stimulus that it has in other parts of the Territory. Economic development of the area, discussed later, has many problems to overcome, but the people could be doing a great deal more than they are now, given more incentive. The extra income would also be of benefit to the Amanab Council, which is a low-income Council with a recurrent revenue of \$1,800, of which \$900 is tax. Of course, with the extra revenue would go an obligation to a larger area.

15. The main objection to inclusion is the isolation of the area. It is a day's walk ~~km~~ from Amanab to the nearest villages, and a further two days solid walking to the most distant ones. This would impose a heavy additional burden on Council staff at election and tax-gathering times, and it may be felt that this is not justified by the population of less than one and a half thousand in a very large area. It is also likely that Councillors from the farthest villages especially might attend very rarely, which would make the whole idea pointless.

16. Although there are these difficulties, I would personally like to see efforts made to have the area included in the Amanab Council, since I think it is very desirable that anything that can be done to break down the isolation and political ignorance of Kwontari be done. I do not see how a new Council formed only of the Kwontari area could be viable. A possibility might be a Council formed of Kwontari together with some or all of the adjoining Imonda, Green River and Lual areas. But there would still be problems of distances to travel on foot, and no administrative centre in the area. So if local government is to come to the Kwontari, inclusion in the Amanab Council would be best, and though there are many drawbacks, I hope the matter is seriously considered.

17. House of Assembly. As stated above, the people voted in the 1964 House of Assembly elections, but this made so little impression on their understanding that many have forgotten the event altogether. The 1968 elections saw Mr Paul Langro and Mr J. Iwksim returned unopposed. Neither member has visited Kwontari and their names are not known in the area. Talks given by patrolling officers have made the people aware in vague terms of the existence of the House, but that is all. I tried in my talks to make clear that decisions made in Port Moresby have effects which reach as far as the most remote village. With the coming elections in mind, I concentrated on explaining how a population the size of Kwontari could significantly affect an outcome, but that this would only occur if the people have made all efforts possible before polling day to find out about the various candidates. Possibly some people at least will come from the area to Amanab when the elections are near to see

4.

SITUATION REPORT - ANAAB PATROL 11 OF 1970/71

the posters of the various candidates and perhaps hear some of them speak.

18. Political Education. The only political education carried out in the area has been in the form of talks given by officers of this department. As I have indicated above, the problem has been to make the subject seem relevant to the people in order to arouse their interest, and this is very hard since the area exists in a sort of vacuum. A few returning labourers have brought radios but these are rare and mostly unserviceable, so that very little education would result. The literacy rate is very low (see the later section on Education) and thus D.I.E.S. pamphlets would be largely wasted, but it would be a good idea to send some to Utai Primary School and to give some to the men currently attending the CHML Bible School at Amaaab when they are ready to return to their villages at the end of this year.

19. However, the main form of political education in the area will continue to be talks in the villages, which are given by all patrols, whatever their special purpose. Unfortunately, although these talks have been given for at least ten years, they do not seem to have achieved very much. I have tried to indicate the reasons for this above. Wall charts and other visual aids would be of great assistance in capturing interest and helping a clear explanation. This has been suggested in previous reports, but none have so far been obtained. I think greatest progress will be achieved if the people can be persuaded to leave their area occasionally, at least as far as Amaaab, to see for themselves the workings of the Council, talk to people from more progressive areas, take an interest in the coming elections, etc.

(C) ECONOMIC.

20. Detailed consideration of the per capita income for the area will be found in the Area Study. As stated earlier, I think previous estimates have set the figure too high. The main component in the income of the Kwotari people is not derived from the area itself, but is brought back by returning labourers. None of the remaining components in their present income could be described as due to rural development, but consist of carrying for patrols, working for missions, selling surplus traditional foods to the missions, crocodile skins, a few artifacts.

21. Possibilities of expanding the economy are also discussed in detail in the Area Study. The only indigenous rural development programme is the pepper plantings put in with the supervision of D.A.S.F. Other crops have been mooted, for example chillies, nutmeg and citrus fruits. However, whatever is grown needs to have a high pound for pound value if it is to be worthwhile freighting out of the area on ordinary commercial aircraft. It is true that the CHML and Catholic missions both accept sago, kaukau and other traditional foods at full rates for their own use and bear freight costs themselves. However, this would not be possible on a large scale. CHML, especially, is now buying substantial amounts, landing weekly at Guriaco and Kwotari, for the use of the Amaaab Bible School. But any attempt to expand to find markets beyond the mission's own consumption would be impracticable.

22. Apart from crops, the main opportunity lies in crocodile shooting. The crocodile is plentiful in the area, but the locals shoot very few. Father Spencer at Utai arranged loans from the Sydney-based Self Help Foundation to obtain shooting equipment for several men, but whether from fear or indolence this scheme achieved virtually nothing. Most of the crocodiles shot in the area are taken by men from the Sepik River and even from Ossima.

23. Sufficient has been said in previous reports about the possibility of valuable minerals. None has been found, and in view of the nature of the terrain, it is not likely in the future.

24. Nonetheless, I am not entirely pessimistic about the possibility of substantially increasing the per capita income of the area, though it will never see an economic boom. The means available for increased earnings are discussed in the Area Study. What is essential is increased motivation. Some would be generated by local government tax obligations. But what is most needed is education. At the moment the people are illiterate and insular, and seem unaware of what they can do to improve their own area, despite what some of them have seen in other areas. Crocodile-shooting is a good illustration: they are

SITUATION REPORT - AMANAB PATROL 11 OF 1970/71

aware of the value of the skins, there is an immediate cash return requiring no patience, and help to obtain torches, ropes, cartridges, etc., was obtained for them by Father Spencer. And yet men coming on their own initiative from Ossina and the Sepik reaped most of the harvest, while the Kwontaris merely got no further than the discussion stage. On the face of it this is sheer laziness, but part of the problem may be a lack of opportunity to spend the money.

25. Activities of Development Departments. The only matter to be mentioned under this heading, and of very recent date, is the planting of pepper, organized by D.A.S.F. Gardens have been laid out in all villages but Fas 3, Fimamoi and Wurubai. Initial plantings in October/November last year were an almost total failure. Further seedlings were planted in March and with better rainfall about fifty per cent survived. This disappointing result, even when rainfall was suitable, seems due partly to villagers' neglect of advice, and partly to the poor conditions of seedlings, which take a long time to get from Lumi to Amanab and thence to the field. At present the people are keen, and are maintaining the plots quite well, sometimes too well when they clear grass needed to shelter the seedlings. I understand that the price of pepper has slumped as increased world plantings start to bear. However, the project is a beginning, and if the people maintain their enthusiasm their first regular income will result. At least until the project is soundly established the Administration might be willing to backload pepper on charters from Amanab, so that cash returns initially are encouraging to the producers.

26. Non-Indigenous development.

There are no non-indigenous commercial interests in the area, and the only European residents are the staff of Utai Catholic Mission. Utai is the centre of such services and development as are to be found in the Kwontari area, and all of its activities are discussed together later in the report.

(D) SOCIAL.

27. Law and Order. There is general respect for the law and no serious crime has been recently reported from the area. Minor offences such as adultery and child neglect may be brought to the attention of patrols.

28. Cult and Uarect. In the past there have been investigations of reported cargo cults, but I heard nothing on the patrol to indicate that any movements are active at the present.

29. Missions. Two missions have influence in the area, CNML and Catholic, though a startling contrast exists in their general outlooks and the services provided. CNML activity is centred at Amanab itself. The only service provided to the Kwontari area is a monthly visit ~~xxxxxxixixixxxxxxx~~ by an Infant Welfare Nurse to Kwontari and Guriaso airstrips. This commenced about a year ago when the influence of Utai C.M. looked likely to spread down to Guriaso. At the time the last report was written, there was apparently considerable anti-CNML feeling in the villages which had built the two airstrips. The people were disappointed at the lack of use made of the strips, and apparently had also expected that some developments similar to Utai would follow, such as the posting of an expatriate missionary, introduction of various services. In the interval, the missions have started regular use of the airstrips, not only for infant welfare but also for weekly flights to purchase food for the Amanab Bible School. This has reduced much of the hostility, and there was little overt criticism. At the Amanab School itself, there are four men from Kwontari absorbing what the CNML like to describe as the balanced curriculum, and they will be returning to their villages at the end of the year to teach. However, these men are not fluently literate, they can print only, and the Bible School syllabus is mainly oriented towards spiritual exercises - other general education takes up only twenty per cent of the classroom time. There are in the villages a few men who have previously received this training, and they give classes in pidgin, printing and religion. In view of the extremely low level of literacy these classes are of some benefit to the area.

30. Utai Catholic Mission, run by the Passionist Fathers, is about thirty miles east north east of Amanab, as shown on the attached map. The staff consists of Father Clement Spencer, who was on leave at the time of my visit but has now returned; Mr Ted Ross, lay missionary in charge of the cattle project; Mrs Margaret Ross, nurse and adult education; Clement Asip, teacher.

SITUATION REPORT - AMANAB PATROL 11 OF 1970/71

31. The Primary T School has twenty-eight students, standard 2 only, since no new children are offered for enrolment this year. Mrs Ross conducts evening classes for older men, especially those engaged on the cattle project. The medical facilities available are for first aid and outpatients only, anyone needing advanced treatment being sent to Vanimo. The C.M. Infant Welfare nurse visits regularly to conduct clinics, and she also refers many cases to Vanimo. A trade store also operates, though the prices which must be charged to allow for air-freight have given rise to several complaints. The mission provides a measure of economic stimulus by employment of a small labour force, and purchase of artifacts and food.
32. The cattle project has been comprehensively reported on by Mr A. Hazlewood after the last patrol to the area. The men working on it, mainly from Pns 3 village, do not receive wages, but after one year each qualifies to receive a calf. About twenty-seven varieties of imported grasses and legumes have been tried, and definite conclusions have now been reached. The outstanding successes have been Silver Leafed Desmodium, Green Panic, Elephant Grass and Soya Bean. All the other species listed in the appendix to Mr Hazlewood's report have been at least satisfactory, except Lotus Major, Vigna Luteola, Townsville Lucerne and Nativia Centrosema. Thus there are many species available, some faring better in different seasons.
33. The project has made very good progress in the last year. The area of fenced improved pasture has been increased from seven to twenty-five acres, and there are now twenty-eight head of cattle, with another twelve expected from Australia shortly. The present stock are basically Illawarra shorthorns, some with Brahma blood and the herd bull having even a small admixture of Brahma stage it has become obvious that beasts having even a small admixture of Brahma or Santa Gertrudis are more tolerant of heat and more resistant to ticks and lice. The cattle expected from Australia are Droughtmasters, which have mainly Hereford blood with one eighth ~~xxxxxxx~~, and, despite the inappropriateness of the name for such an area, are expected to do well.
34. The mission intend to expand their acreage to about a hundred. In addition, work has started on clearing and preparing paddocks for the cattle belonging to the workmen. Their holding is also to be around a hundred acres, and negotiations with the Uai land-owners have been completed. By the end of the year donations amounting to \$15,000-20,000 will have been received, from CORSC (a New Zealand body associated with U.N.C.C.); Self-Help Foundation (Sydney); Australian Catholic Relief; and a special English appeal. I was most impressed by the energy of Mr Ross and the enthusiasm of the men he has recruited, and it was most refreshing to see such a project amidst the generally depressing aspect of the rest of Kwotari.
35. Education. Of the twenty-eight students at Uai school, nineteen come from Kwotari, the remainder coming from the Bembi area. Three children are attending the mission's Vanimo Primary School. No child from the area has ever reached High School. No child from the area attends the Amanab Primary School. There are well over three hundred children of school age who are not receiving a basic education, and while this number would quite overtax existing facilities, I think some form of campaign is necessary to make parents aware of the opportunities opened by formal education. It is deplorable that no children began at Uai this year. Also, it would be difficult but quite possible for children from the villages nearer to Amanab to attend the Primary School here. The headmaster is considering a patrol to encourage new enrolments for next year. In my talks I made a point of explaining the types of jobs for which an increasing formal qualification is required.
36. Health. A medical examination was carried out of all persons in the area, and although the results were not as bad as those experienced by previous patrols, the health of the area is still not good. The matter is discussed in detail in the Area Study. Many children with extensive body sores were seen, but the worst cases tended to move ahead of the patrol into Uai. Several cases of yaws were encountered from Yesabi and Yau-uri, but nowhere else. Very little leprosy or elephantiasis was noticed, though the opinion at Uai was that the majority of the people were infected with the latter in a latent form. Direct enquiries about the neo-natal mortality rate received reassuring replies, but other evidence indicates that it is in fact very high. One reason for this, as for many of the adult deaths, is that the people often wait until symptoms are desperate before bringing the sick for treatment.

RECOMMENDED REPLACEMENT OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

During the patrol I discussed with the people of Aiamina and Fas 3 replacements for the existing luluais. In both cases the matter had been previously discussed but not finalised.

AIAMINA. The incumbent, WAGIR MUT, asked last year to resign when Mr Hazlewood visited. KINAKINA EBONI was nominated as replacement, but in the interval he did not take up duties, and has caused such dissension in the village due to his matrimonial adventures that he is no longer suitable. After discussion, CHEPA DIDIBASO was nominated as the provisional luluai.

FAS THREE. The incumbent here is mentally retarded, and his appointment is a mystery. His replacement was nominated by an officer from Imonda about eighteen months ago, but the latter then migrated out to Tamina Two. After discussions with the people I nominated SIWA KASE as the provisional luluai.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number Amanab No 12-1970/71.
Subdistrict Amanab.
District West Sepik.
Type of Patrol Special.
Patrol Conducted by Daryl McCombe. Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled Part Amanab Local, Waina-Sowanda and
(Council and/or Imonda Local Census Divisions.
Census Division/s) Part Amanab and Walsa Council areas.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol
1 Member R.P.&N.G.C.
1 Patrol Interpreter.
Writer's Wife.
Duration of Patrol—from 3/6/71 to 12/6/71.
No. of Days 10.
Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Amanab Patrol No 6-1970/71, Imonda Patrol No 6-1970/71 &
Imonda Patrol No 8-1970/71.
Date Dec. 1970, Dec. 1970 and May 1971 Duration 5 days, 14 days and 16 days.
Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Inspect Council roadwork, advise and assist with same.
Obtain necessary data for the installation of a water supply scheme
for Swach Ketill village, Familiarization of the Walsa Council area and
its people.
Total Population of Area Patrolled. 1,500.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner.

KH:IT

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-16-83

8th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
VANIMO.
West Sepik District.

AMANAB PATROL NO. 12 - 70/71.

Your reference is 67-3-3 dated 18th October,
1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special
Report by Mr. D. McCombe, Patrol Officer to areas
between Amanab and Imonda.

I have nothing further to add to your
comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner,
Amanab.

T. W. ELLIS
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-3-3



Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
VAHING,
West Sepik District.

October 18, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMARU.

SUBJECT: Amanab Patrol No. 12-1970/71.

Receipt of the report arising out of the above Patrol by
Mr. D. McCombe, Patrol Officer, together with your covering memorandum
67-4-3 of September 10, 1971 is acknowledged with thanks.

2. Please refer to my 10-9-3 of October 12, in respect of
necessary action to be taken in regards to the survey of the Imonda-
Uneda section of the proposed road.
3. A Patrol well carried out and an informative report.

B. Bunting
.....
(B. BUNTING) *by*
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
67-4-3

PAPUA NEW GUINEA

67/3/313

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
AMANAB.....W.S.D.
16th September, 1971.


The District Commissioner,
District Office,
VANIMO.



PATROL REPORT - AMANAB PATROL
NO.10 of 1970/71

1. Please find attached in triplicate a patrol report submitted by Mr.D.McCombe, Patrol Officer and Administrative Adviser to Local Government Councils, Amanab Sub-District.
2. The Patrol Report consists of the following:-
 - (a) Patrol Diary
 - (b) Situation Report
 - (c) Special Report
 - (d) Memo 42-3-18 to Assistant District Commissioner, Amanab.
 - (e) Memo 42-3-5 to The Local Government Engineer, Konedobu.
3. The patrol was mainly mounted for the purpose of inspecting the road route to be taken between Amanab and Imonda stations and to assist the people in their road construction. As pointed out by the patrolling officer there are sections which will be difficult to traverse, especially the more mountainous and broken region south of UMERDA Village. I can only agree if a road is to go through this country, a qualified surveyor will have to peg out a feasible route. Could steps be taken obtain necessary assistance from the Director, Department of Public Works, please.
4. The patrolling officer has submitted his claim for camping allowance together with a separate claim submitted by Mr. Lucas Sawa, Interpreter, accompanying the patrol.
5. For your information please.

DA


(I.J. SMITH-NIS)
Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr.D.McCombe,
Patrol Officer,
AMANAB.

12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| REPORT NUMBER | AMANAB No 12 - 1970/71. |
| SUB-DISTRICT | AMANAB. |
| DISTRICT | WEST SEPIK. |
| COUNCIL/NON-COUNCIL AREA | COUNCIL AREA. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | DARYL MCCOMBE. |
| DESIGNATION | PATROL OFFICER. |
| AREA PATROLLED | PART AMANAB LOCAL, MAINA-SOWANDA AND IMONDA LOCAL CENSUS DIVISIONS. |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL | 1 MEMBER R.P.&N.G.C. 1 PATROL INTERPRETER. WRITER'S WIFE. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | 3/6/71 to 12/6/71, 10 days. |
| OBJECTS OF PATROL | INSPECT COUNCIL ROAD WORK AND ADVISE AND ASSIST IN THE CONSTRUCTION. INSPECT AND OBTAIN NECESSARY DATA FOR WATER SUPPLY SCHEME AT SWACH KETJ'L. OBTAIN A BETTER KNOWLEDGE OF THE IMONDA COUNCIL AREA AND ITS PEOPLE. |
| TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED | 1,500. |
| MAP REFERENCE | BORDER SPECIAL SHEET No 2. |
| VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER | NOT ENCLOSED. |

The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /1971

.....
District Commissioner

11

PATROL DIARY

AMANAB PATROL REPORT NO 12 - 1970/71

Thursday 3rd June 1971. Departed for patrol from Amanab station at 09-10 hours. Took tractor for the first four miles. Inspected work being done on a section of road near Muwaineri village. Arrived Iafar No 1 village at 16-00 hours. Slept Iafar No 1.

Friday 4th June 1971. Departed Iafar No 1 village 06-50 hours and arrived Iafar No 3 village 09-00 hours. Track in good condition. Departed Iafar No 3 immediately and arrived Punda 14-00 hours. Track in extremely poor condition. General discussion with people of Punda. Slept Punda.

Saturday 5th June 1971. Departed Punda 09-00 hours and arrived Umeda. Track in good condition. Two hours at Umeda in an attempt to purchase some food. Spoke with the councillor and several of the men. Departed Umeda 12-00 hours and walked for two hours to the Sop River. Bush cleared for approximately 6 miles where the Imonda Amanab road will be constructed. Set up camp on Sop River and slept the night.

Sunday 6th June 1971. Broke camp 10-00 hours and arrived at the Imonda - Wasengla road at 13-00 hours. Walked to the Wasengla River and made camp. Walked into Imonda station and spoke with the Officer in Charge. Returned to camp 18-00 by motor bike. Slept Wasengla River.

Monday 7th June 1971. Broke camp at 08-30 hours and went to Imonda station. Day spent on Council work. Did monthly financial return and general office work. Slept Imonda station.

Tuesday 8th June 1971. Departed Imonda station 09-00 and arrived Wasengla Mission at 12-30 hours. Vehicular road all the way and in good condition. Set up camp and spoke with several councillors who had come to the mission. Looked over the mission and spoke with the school teachers and children of the school. Spoke with Brother Jerome on various subjects related to the development of the area. Slept Wasengla.

Wednesday 9th June 1971. Departed mission 08-50 hours and walked to Swach Ketj'l village arriving at 09-55 hours. Spoke with people and discussed their water supply scheme. Inspected their present scheme and took notes for information required to be submitted to the Local Government Engineer. Departed Swach Ketj'l and arrived back at the mission 13-00 hours. Departed mission 15-00 hours with Councillor Lazarus and inspected the proposed site for the new road to Amanab. Returned to mission at 18-30 hours. Slept Wasengla.

Thursday 10th June 1971. Departed Wasengla 11-00 hours after having difficulty procuring carriers. Walked for one hour until we arrived at the new road site visited yesterday. Together with four councillors and several other men we marked out a section of bush for the construction of the road. Discussed the roadwork to be done. Departed 15-00 hours and walked to camp site near Imonda station, arriving 16-30 hours. Slept Imonda.

Friday 11th June 1971. Waited for the R.P.T. service to travel to Amanab. Bad weather prevented this and carriers also decided to wait another day. Did some council work. Slept Imonda station.

Saturday 12th June 1971. Carriers departed 08-00 hours. Returned to Amanab on R.P.T. 13-00 hours.

SITUATION REPORT

Introduction: The aims of this patrol were twofold. Firstly it was a follow up patrol to Imonda Patrol No 6-1970/71 which conducted a road survey from Imonda to Amanab. Secondly it enabled me to inspect the site at Swach Ketj'l village for the installation of a polythene pipe water supply scheme. See attached Special Report for further details.

As Administrative Adviser to the Walsa Council I wanted to become more familiar with the Imonda area and its people, and this patrol would enable me to do this.

The patrol took in small sections of three census divisions, namely Amanab Local, Waina-Sowanda and Imonda Local Census Divisions. The following report therefore is restricted to only those villages made contact with in each census division.

Political: The patrol was accompanied by two councillors from the Amanab L.G. Council. The two men took the opportunity to visit another area and meet the people of Imonda. Unfortunately they were not experienced councillors and did not do much to help the political situation at Imonda. No doubt they themselves learned something from their trip.

All areas visited were politically backward with no knowledge of the House of Assembly and very little knowledge of the Local Government system.

The Walsa Council is the smallest of the three councils in the Amanab Sub-District and has also done least for the area in both political education and rural development. The rapid staff turnover, three officers in the past eight months, has not helped the situation. I feel however that the recent introduction of an office of Local Government will greatly assist this Council.

At the moment the councillors and the people have little idea of what the Council is trying to do for the area and the people. The impression one gets from the councillors is that they are only interested in gaining material possessions for themselves and not in developing their area. They are continually asking for shotguns ~~xx~~ and at one stage several of them were dictating terms by stating that they would not work on rural development roads until they received them.

Recently a nine hundred dollar pig project folded up after one pig starved to death and the others escaped. The pig was supposed to be fed by the people. Why did the project fail? Has a Council been instituted prematurely and such a project attempted prematurely? Have the people been pushed into a project they were not particularly interested in? Are the people interested in any type of development particularly development which requires a little effort on their part? These problems must be understood if the Council is to avoid making such mistakes in the future. I personally feel that the people of Imonda and the councillors generally are less interested in development of any kind than their Amanab and Green River counterparts.

Finance Com. 1-tee courses and courses for the councillors will have to be held more often than before to help overcome the lack of knowledge and understanding of the Local Government system.

It is a pity that the Walsa Council can not have a full time clerk or Local Government Assistant as I am sure the councillors would like to have some one in the office at all times to assist them when they have problems. Also it is impossible for the Administrative Adviser to devote the amount of time required on Council projects such as roads and bridges when only one ~~xx~~ week per month can be spent at Imonda. Much of this time is taken up with routine office work.

Economic: There is no economic development at all in the area patrolled. The Council received ten thousand dollars in rural development funds for 1970/71 of which only two thousand dollars has been spent. See Special Report for further details. It is doubtful if the people will be interested in developing any potential the area may have. It is rumoured that there is gold in the hills west of Wasengla mission but with the people not interested in working on the Imonda-Amanab road for a cash reward it is doubtful whether they will bother with the gold.

The Mining Assistant will patrol the area at Imonda after he has finished with several other areas. At this stage of development gold looks like being the only hope the people have for economic development besides small scale rice production.

Brother Jerome is going to plant rice to sell through the Mission's two stores, one at Wasengla and the other at Imonda station. He will also purchase any rice grown by the local people and thus encourage the industry.

Social: There are Pidgin literacy classes conducted at both Umeda and Swach Ketj'l villages by Roman Catholic trained catechists.

The Aid Post at Wasengla is at present not staffed because the Orderly was recently taken sick and flown out to Vaniro.

The Primary T School at Wasengla was only this accepted as a Government school and has two standards at the present time. There are some seventy children attending the school.

Conclusion: Although a rushed patrol all its aims were achieved. It is only hoped that the people of Imonda will work together and begin construction on the Imonda-Amanab road.

D. McCumbe

.....
D. McCumbe,
Patrol Officer,
Administrative Adviser,
Amanab, Walsa and Green River,
Local Government Councils.

AMANAB PATROL REPORT No 12-1970/71

SPECIAL REPORT

Introduction: As Administrative Adviser to the Amanab and Walsa Local Government Councils it was felt that a patrol was urgently required to inspect and assist with two Council projects, namely the Amanab-Imonda rural development road projects and the Swach Ketj'il water supply project.

The patrol covered small sections of three census divisions - the Amanab Local, Waina-Sowanda and the Imonda Local, in carrying out its aims. This allowed me to become more familiar with the people and the area under the Walsa Local Government Council.

Road Project: The patrol enabled me to follow up on the work done by Mr Lanaghan, Patrol Officer, on Imonda Patrol No 6-1970/71, and followed the same route.

The people of Imonda, with the exception of ~~the~~ Umea, had not shown any interest or desire to begin work on the Imonda-Amanab road for which the Walsa Council has received a ten thousand dollar rural development grant. This matter had been discussed at Council meetings and it was not known whether they were entirely disinterested or whether they required some assistance to get started. It was impossible for these people to comprehend just how much ten thousand dollars is and so I decided to peg out a section of bush and divide it into sections, each section being worth one hundred dollars to the constructors on completion and inspection by a D.D.A. Officer or myself.

There were four councillors among the men who helped me peg out the sections of bush, and all were very enthusiastic about the scheme. It only remains to be seen whether or not their enthusiasm is lasting and contagious. I am confident that it will be successful because it has been very much so at Amanab. If it is not successful then I see no other way these people will ever be willing to work.

The only problem with this scheme is being able to judge just how much bush can be turned into road in two weeks by twenty five men so as to enable them to receive their forty cent. per day under the rural development self help project. However with this small problem out of the way there are many advantages with the scheme. It requires only a days work periodically to peg out a further section of bush when one section is ~~complete~~ completed. This is most advantageous when considering the problem of staff to supervise road work full time. By pegging out sections of bush it is ensured that realistic gradients will be put on sloping ground. If these people are not supervised they tend to construct roads along ridges regardless of the slope of ground. They do this because they do not understand the capabilities of vehicles, and also because it is much easier to build a road along a ridge than it is to bench it into a hill and go around it.

The best point about the scheme is that everybody knows exactly where they stand. The people know that they will not be paid until their section of road has been satisfactorily completed. This ensures an honest days work for their pay without the need for full time supervision. They can tackle their section of bush knowing that the sooner they finish it the sooner they get paid and get started on another section.

It was discovered that the only people who have done any work at all on the road were the people of Umeda. Unfortunately they have cut a length of bush some six miles long approximately fourteen miles away from the beginning of the road. If this is allowed to progress there will be a section of road in the middle of the bush serving no useful purpose, as a tractor or other vehicle will not be able to reach it. I strongly believe that a road must be started at the beginning and pushed outwards and not for every village on the route to construct their own little sections of road on their own land. If they are allowed to do this then there will be many sections waiting for years to be used. This has happened on one road at Amanab where there are intermittent sections of road which can not be used until they are linked up with the station.

To overcome this problem the people of all villages must be prepared to work on the first sections first. This means that some people have to work on alien ground which poses problems of distance and food supply. However these problems can be overcome and have been overcome where this method of road construction has been tried at Amanab.

The road, as can be seen from the attached map, departs from the Imonda - Wasengla road approximately half way between the two stations, that is approximately four miles from either place. The reason for this is that by travelling to the west first before heading south the road will be able to avoid the worst of the small mountain range which extends in an east-west direction just south of Imonda station.

There are no major rivers to be crossed but there are numerous creeks. The ground is often quite flat but mostly undulating with occasional hills. It is similar to that of Amanab and in sections will require much benching to construct roads up and around hills. It is sections such as this where close supervision will be required, or much time and effort put into pegging the route to be constructed if realistic gradients are to be obtained. A steep gradient not only makes it difficult, or impossible in some cases, for a vehicle to traverse such a section of road, but in doing so churns up the surface of the road and causes much time to be taken up with maintenance.

Between Iafar Noi and Umeda the terrain is quite hilly and I consider this section to pose the most difficult problems. When a helicopter is again made available it would be wise to have a good close look at this particular area. Perhaps there is an easier route than that which is now being considered.

The only surfacing material sited was that of rocks from the creek beds, however this would be limited.

However the sub-soil is mainly clayey, and provided the road is properly maintained and the bush kept cut and clear along the edge of the road to allow the sun to bear down on it, then it should consolidate and provide a reasonable surface.

Surveyor: Reference attached letter 42-3-18 to the Assistant District Commissioner Amanab.

Swach Ketj'l Water Supply. The patrol visited Swach Ketj'l village to obtain information required by the Local Government Engineer in order to install a polythene pipe, gravity fed water supply.

For further details see my attached 42-3-5 of the 30th June 1971 to the Local Government Engineer.

D. McCombe
.....
D. McCombe.
Patrol Officer,
Admin' Adviser,
Walsa L.C. Council.

Administrative Adviser,
Wasa Local Government Council,
C/- Sub-District Office,
AMAHAR..W.S.D.

30th June 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
AMAHAR.

SURVEYOR-RURAL DEVELOPMENT ROAD PROJECT 10-10

Recently Amahar Patrol No 12-1970/71 was completed. This patrol was a follow up to Mr Langan's road survey patrol from Imonda to Amahar during December 1970. The patrol was conducted in order to obtain first hand knowledge of the terrain over which the road is to be constructed.

After inspecting the route it is obvious that the surveyor as promised by the Public Works Department Departmental Head in his 12-13-001 of the 15th December 1970, is required.

Rural Development Funds to the amount of \$10,000 were received for the 1970/71 year, but due to a lack of qualified supervisors and the uncertainty of the route this money has been lying idle.

As can be seen from the attached map the Imonda-Iafar road begins at a point on the Wasengla road half way between Imonda Patrol Post and the Wasengla Mission, that is approximately four miles from both stations. The proposed route follows a southerly course to Iafar No 1 via Usada, Funda and Iafar No 3, a distance of approximately 32 1/2 (32) miles. The reason the route takes a wide arc to the west is to avoid a swamp south of Imonda, and the more mountainous terrain lying directly between Imonda and Amahar. The difference in terrain is quite obvious when flying over the area.

The first section of the road, approximately twelve (12) miles, includes a low mountain range no higher than one thousand feet. Unfortunately the patrol was not taken over this section of the mountain, but crossed it further to the east. However it appears that there is a low section where the road is to go through the range. This information was obtained from Mr Langan, Patrol Officer who initially walked the route, and from local knowledge of the area. This section of approximately five miles will prove the most difficult of the entire route. The six or seven miles from the beginning of the road to this difficult section are quite flat and the people have actually begun working on it.

Once through the mountain range and to the Sop River, the next section of approximately six miles to Usada village consists of undulating terrain with several small creeks to be crossed. Approximately four miles of this section have been cut and cleared but will require surveying to obtain more realistic gradients on some of the slopes. This will possibly entail skirting around the sides of the hills and much benching when actual road construction is done.

The next section from Usada to Funda, approximately three miles, will follow a ridge through two other Usada hamlets and move in an arc around a gully which lies directly between the two villages. I do not anticipate much difficulty with this section.

The next section between Funda and Iafar No 3 will prove difficult. The present route covers rather hilly broken terrain and at one stage has a very steep drop into a creek bed.

The villages of Puzia and Iafar No 3 are extremely isolated from their respective administrative centres and it appears that there has been very little thought given to a road route through the area. There is very little movement between the two villages as they belong to separate census divisions and are of different language and social groups.

As can be seen from the attached map there could be a more direct route between Iafar No 1 and Puzia without the need to go via Iafar No 3. It is approximately eleven miles from Puzia to Iafar No 1 via Iafar No 3.

The last section of road from Iafar No 3 to Iafar No 1 which is approximately three miles, is not so severe but will require much benching to skirt around many of the hilly sections.

I would suggest at this stage that only the sections from the beginning of the road to Usada village be surveyed in the first instance. This is a distance of approximately eighteen miles and will require approximately \$20,000 to complete. The \$10,000 now held by the Union Council should reach the Sop River or fall just short of it.

The reasons for surveying only to Usada in the first instance are:

1/ The area is sparsely populated and a large labour force can not be obtained. The population over the thirty two miles of road are Usada 349, Puzia 177, Iafar No 3-49 plus several villages in the Usada Local Census Division. It does not appear that the men of Waina and Sowanda will be interested in road work.

2/ If the entire route is surveyed I do not think that the people of Puzia and Iafar No 3 will keep the surveyed route clean, and when the road is finally constructed to Usada it could prove difficult locating the survey pegs again.

3/ The Annab-Iafar No 1 section of road is not yet completed. When this section is completed it would be more practical to construct the Iafar No 1 to Puzia section from the Annab side, as there is a larger and more willing labour force in the Annab Local Census Division than there is in the Waina-Sowanda Census Division.

4/ The people of Puzia and Iafar No 3 at this stage could not be relied upon to assist the surveyor, and as it is a days walk to these villages from their respective administrative centres, it would be very difficult for a Patrol Officer to keep in contact with the surveyor and help him if needed. In the other hand this would be a much easier task in a couple of years time when the Usada - Iafar road has reached Usada, and the Annab Iafar road is complete. It would then only be a matter of no more than two hours by motor bike or four wheel drive vehicle to assist the surveyor. Also with these roads at this advanced stage there would be better contact with the people, and they would possibly be keener to complete the remaining middle section of the road.

For these reasons it is desirable that a surveyor cover the first eighteen miles to Usada. I would be prepared in at any time to walk this route with a surveyor and I feel sure that he would receive co-operation from the local people for this particular section of road.

The people of Uexda have proven their readiness to assist on this road by cutting and cleaning such a long section of the proposed route.

The road on completion will open up isolated areas of the Waino-Sowanda and Annab Local Census Divisions. It will also provide Isonda with a road link to the Sepik River via Annab and Green River Patrol Post. This will in the future allow transportation of produce to Isonda, from the coast, by river and road and thus cut the high costs of air freight.

For your information and forwarding, please.

I would be grateful if map prints could be made of the map and returned for our records.

.....
D. Macdonald,
Administrative Adviser.

C. District Local Government Officer,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

C. President,
Waino L.C. Council,
WAINO.

C. President,
Annab L.C. Council,
ANNAB.

→ C. Green River Patrol Post No 12-1970/71.

File:42-3-5.

2

Administrative Adviser,
Walsa Local Government Council,
C/- Sub-District Office,
AMANAB....W.S.D.

30th June 1971.

The Local Government Engineer,
Department of the Administrator,
KORODOBU.

SWACH KETJ'L RURAL DEVELOPMENT WATER SUPPLY

I have just returned from a patrol which included Swach Ketj'l village and have obtained the following details for your information and subsequent advice to the Council, please.

The people of Swach Ketj'l have recently installed a water supply which consists of numerous lengths of sago 'pangle' joined together. The length of which is 2000 feet from the source of the supply to within 680 feet of the village. (See attached map). This supply follows the contours of the mountain and descends at varying gradients.

The source of the supply is a very small creek of which I estimate that approximately one quarter of its supply is fed into the present 'pangle' water race. The water race is capable of filling a quart container in seven seconds.

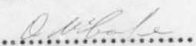
An accurate bearing could not be taken with the Abney level from the village to the source of the water supply, but the information on the attached map should allow you to find the height of fall.

I hope the information above and on the attached map is sufficient. If not then I can make another trip to Swach Ketj'l to obtain any further information required.

The polythene pipe and joiners and connectors etc, will have to be transported some twelve miles, the first eight, I hope, by tractor. The last four miles will have to be carried manually along a narrow bush track, crossing streams and finally up a steep mountain track. For ease of transport the piping will have to be cut into lengths weighing approximately seventy pounds. This will have to be taken into account when ordering joiners.

I think two taps would be sufficient, that is one in the village and one at the rest house.

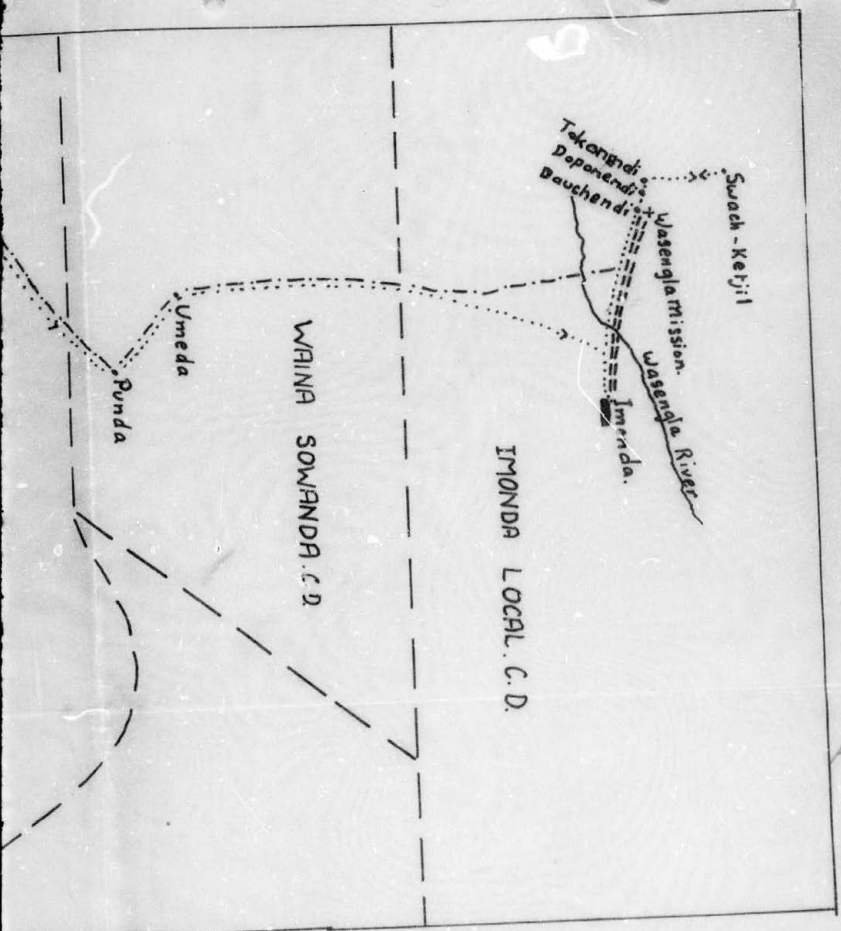
For your information and advice, please.


.....
D. McCombe,
Administrative Adviser,
Walsa L.G. Council.

c.c. President,
Walsa L.G. Council,
IMONDA.

c.c. The District Local Government Officer,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

c.c. Amanab Patrol Report No 1241970/71



Suach-Ketjil

Wasengla Mission

Wasengla River

Imenda

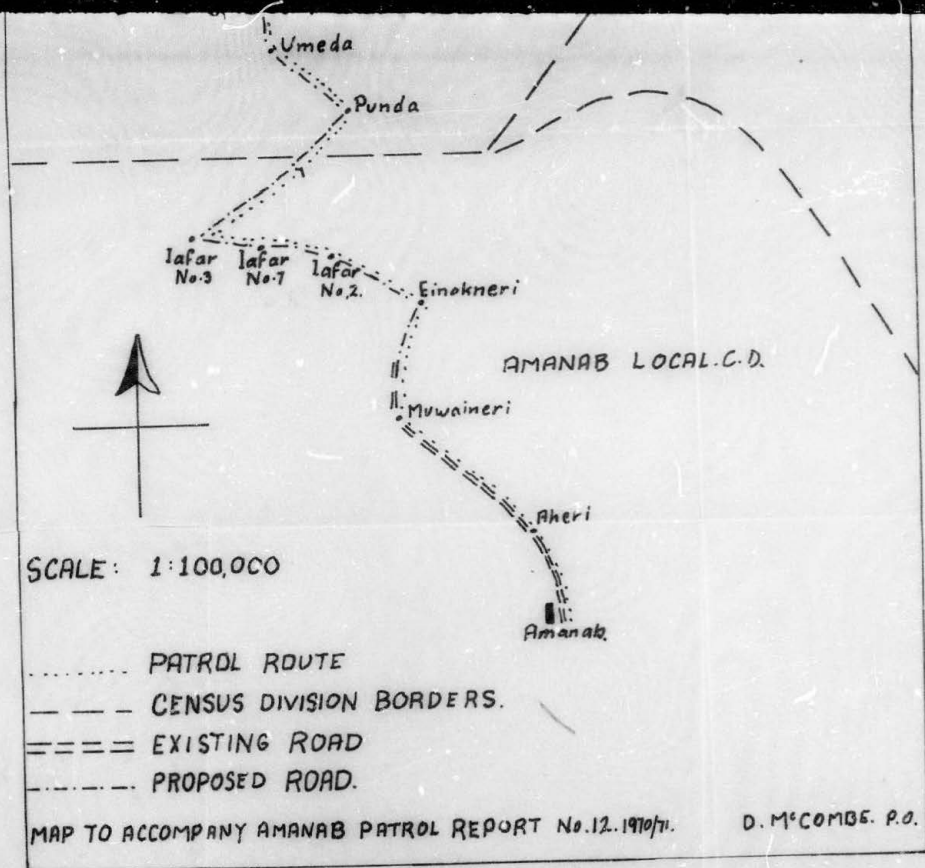
Tekongnai
Dapenendi
Bauchendi

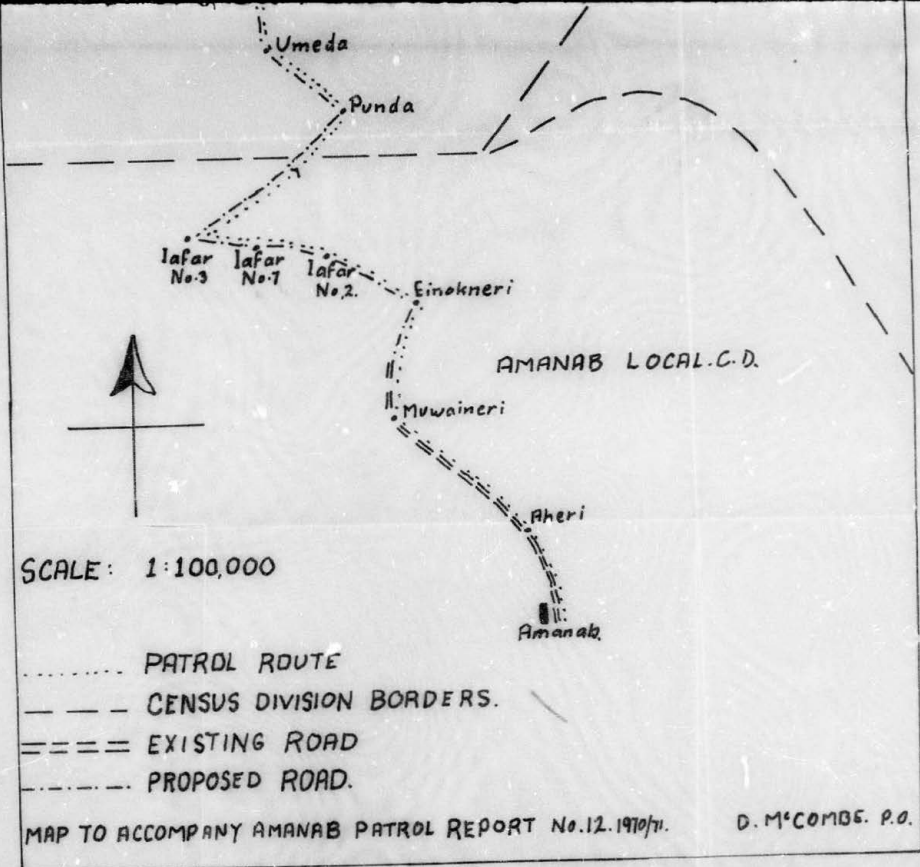
IMONDA LOCAL C.D.

WAIINA SOWANDRA C.D.

Umeda

Punda





SCALE: 1:100,000

- PATROL ROUTE
- - - - - CENSUS DIVISION BORDERS.
- ==== EXISTING ROAD
- · - · - · PROPOSED ROAD.

MAP TO ACCOMPANY AMANAB PATROL REPORT No. 12. 1970/71.

D. M'COMBE. P.O.

